

## Introduction: 'Destructive Heresies'

*But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber. 2Pet1:1-3*

The Apostle Peter assured the people in his time that he and the other disciples of Christ were not following some '*cunningly devised fable*' when they made known the Gospel of Jesus Christ, but were Eye Witnesses of His majesty and hand-taught by Him. But he knew by prophetic warnings of the past that many false teachers would soon move in and begin '*merchandising*' the Gospel to flatter and win the approval of men for personal gain. They would do so with '*feigned words (plastos; moulded forms)*' designed to create an '*image*' of reality in your mind contrary to fact and logic. Sadly *MANY* will follow their destructive ways, believing in the '*damnable heresies*' they promote to the ruin of their souls.

Because these '*destructive heresies*' are so pervasive in Professed Christendom today the format of our Study will be to unravel them snare by snare in hope that some will come to their senses in time and escape these snares of the devil before its too late. (2Tim2:25-26) We will begin with a brief summary of the most common fallacies under consideration in our study, along with the familiar clichés that keep them sealed in your mind. We will try to dispense presently with the many 'theological terms describing these doctrines because much of what is believed by professed Christians today is based on simple 'catch phrases and snippets of passages taken out of context. Therefore in this introduction we will try un-complicate the matrix. As we progress with the study we will expand our explanations.

First of all **NO ONE** can Save himself, meaning forgive or remit their Past sins by Doing Righteous Deeds or making Ritual Sacrifices., **ONLY** the Blood of Christ shed on our behalf can forgive past sins. (Rom3:25) **BUT** man is not automatically Reconciled to God merely because Jesus Christ made Himself a Propitiation, (1Jh2:2, 4:10) for sin. Rom5:8 that speaks of this Reconciliation taking place; 'while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us', (past-tense) **DOES NOT** mean mankind is reconciled by Proxy. He is **YET** to be Reconciled, 2Cor5:20, through Repentance and faith proven by deeds. Merely believing or trusting in the shed blood of Christ will not Remit your past sins or save your soul. The preachers that run around telling people to 'trust by faith alone in the blood of Christ are omitting the 'working dynamic of faith clearly stated time and again in Scripture, that you must Repent and **PROVE** your repentance by your deeds! Acts26:20, Js1:22-24, Mat3:8, Lk3:8. Faith in Scripture is 'Faithfulness, Steadiness, firm conviction and resolve that connects to the human Will (determination) it is the Synergy (2Cor6:1) of working together with God, man doing his part; 'deeds worthy of repentance', God doing His Remission of past sins. Let's go over the fairy tales entrenched into your mind by years of indoctrination:

### Here's the Short List of your most common fallacies:

Born in Sin, sin nature, moral depravity, corrupted nature or the latest 'fallen nature'

Substitution or replacement theology that provides:

The Magic Cover for Sin, Penalty Paid in advance, Wrath diverted to Christ, His Virtue transferred to you

Trust by faith alone for Justification of the ungodly for him that 'wortheth not, saved in your sins

The filthy rags, no one righteous, wretched man syndrome, sin daily in thought, word and deed

The Blood as a continual pardon for your on-going sins, you confess as they occur

Its not what you Do to be Saved, its what's already been Done, sin not issue only belief or unbelief

### Some Explanations:

**No one is Righteous and All have sinned, mean** that **ALL** Mankind, Christian or heathen is Righteous, ever has been righteous, nor can they Be Righteous by any actions they can perform. All attempts are Self-Righteousness.

**Born in Sin, or with an inbred Sin Nature or Fallen nature means:** man is rendered wholly incapable at birth of any strength or ability within himself to 'turn, reason, amend his ways or make a Right choice that would result in his personal Salvation. If he could do any of these things he would be able to **SAVE** himself without Christ by merely 'doing what is right instead of wrong, which is impossible because all are sinners. Under the fallacy its **ALL** or Nothing, meaning man must be **ALL** bad, through to the core, incapable of pleasing God in any way or there would be no need of Christ dying for him on the Cross. It leaves no room for an honest heart or a good Samaritan, since merit is attached to good deeds, in their thinking, applying merit to man's actions means he can self Justify. So Deeds Worthy of Repentance will always be disputed by their doctrines.

This is why anytime we tell you that Certain things **MUST** be done, an effort has to be put forth for Salvation to take place, you **THINK** we're preaching **WORKS** and claiming that man can '*save* himself by his own Righteous deeds. This means that Righteousness (if any) must be **bestowed** upon him when he believes in Jesus and then **IF** he does any right deeds afterward, its Christ doing it and not him, because if he says he has '**no sin** (meaning in him, on-going) he's a **liar** without the truth. In Christ or **NOT** in Him, Righteous deeds are **OUT**, because **NO ONE** is Righteous (expect Jesus) and all attempts to be righteous are **Filthy rags** in His sight. Its an iron-clad delusion, backed up by snippets of scripture and tons of common rhetoric. Therefore most professed Christians think:

'**Not of Works**' means; no effort whatsoever is required, only belief/trust, can't stop sinning

**The Law established** means; Christ fulfilled and established it in our place, we no longer required to keep it

**By Grace you are Saved** means; Unmerited and unconditional free gift no strings attached

Basically the fallacies teach that man requires some kind of '**Special assistance** to turn from his sins to Christ, over and above the already Conviction of the Holy Spirit, God's out-stretched hand drawing all men to Himself and Him not willing any perish but come to repentance. Man must then be '**Saved as is**, no stings attached and then freely given the Holy Spirit to help him clean up his act over time. By Christ's finished work on the Cross he is forgiven past, present and future and given the '**gift** of Righteousness as a Cloak for his sinfulness and forever secure by the Blood to cover his on-going sins, in continual confession based on 1Jh1:7-9

The common methods of bringing someone to Salvation in the Churches are:

**Sinners Prayer, Receive Jesus, Repeat after me, Confess and be Baptized, Trust in Jesus,**

**Bottom line: Your Born in Sin, Saved in Sin and NEVER Stop sinning, but always covered**

The Truth is however, that, yes, you **INDEED** Need Christ's Shed blood on the Cross to be Saved but that His Blood was not Shed to **Cover** your Sins, but to **PURGE** them from your Conscience and **PURIFY** your heart for present Service. Without this Purging there can be no Purity and the entire Purpose of Redemption (release from bondage) is rendered null and void. That's why these doctrines are so destructive, because they Strip man of his natural ability to simply respond to God's Commands, turn from his sins to Christ and have access to the Blood through repentance. In other words they remove his participation and rest everything on trust; that Jesus does it all. They think that if man is given the ability or even the '**notion** he can do a Right deed toward God in salvation, that he will end up a Pharisee, pounding his chest in pride. Thus the extreme view prevails, man is rendered **WHOLLY** incapable and filthy.

**They will not Separate man's natural ability to Do what is Right, with the Notion that if he can, he Saves himself!** But its vital for you to understand as we proceed with this study that we're **NOT** giving man the ability to Save himself by claiming he can do what is right from his own free Will. We're doing so because the Bible says he can! The ability to Do what is Right or Wrong is within his nature and Scripture gives him just such a **CHOICE** from the beginning to the end. By him choosing (of his own free will) to turn to God in repentance he **initializes** the Process of Salvation, which is the **RIGHT** Choice to Make! Although it doesn't '**Save him** so to speak, it **DOES** set him on the **PATH** to Salvation which will give him access to the **BLOOD** ---- that is **ABLE** to Save him by wiping his Past slate Clean of Sin and Purifying his present life for faithful Service. **THAT'S** how the Bible teaches Salvation, but it has been **obscured** by these destructive heresies for so long that **FEW** are escaping the Snare. If you're Willing now to Dig Deep into the Word you can remove the blinders and come to a precise and correct Knowledge of the Truth that will Save your soul.

## **Index:**

### **Mixing Truth with error** Pg: 3-8

A summary of the common errors ensnaring your mind

### **The Demise of Repentance** Pg: 8-15

Why you won't repent, what is biblical repentance, a right concept of sin and crucifying the flesh

### **Understanding Biblical Faith** Pg: 16-21

Examples of faith in scripture, the biblical definition of faith. Faith vs Law and the not of works fallacy

### **Understanding Biblical Righteousness** Pg: 21-25

Study into imputed righteousness and the fallacy of transferred Virtue

### **Workers of Iniquity** Pg: 25-27

Who are the workers of iniquity and how to escape iniquity

### **Understanding the Snare** Pg: 28-34

Examining the fallacy of Original Sin and understanding Romans 5, Westminster VI

### **Flesh vs Spirit** Pg: 34-36

The myth of Carnal Christianity, walking in the Spirit, putting to death the deeds of the body

### **Key to Understanding** Pg: 36-39

Study of Parable of Sower and Leaven, fundamental to the message of redemption

### **Resisting Sin** Pg: 40-43

The Chastening of God, what does it mean to be chastened

### **Adding to your Faith** Pg: 43-46

The necessity of working out your salvation and enduring to the end

### **Trampling the Blood** Pg: 46-48

What does it mean to trample the blood and insult the Spirit of Grace

### **Understanding Substitution vs Ransom** Pg: 48-64

Examining the fallacies of moral transfer and replacement theology and the Atonement

### **Make No Provision!** Pg: 65-68

The gospel and the covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ begins with the word **REPENT** and makes no attempt at Substitutional provision, but is active participation in the life of God, a life of faith, hope and love. It is a life that purifies and perfects the saints for the kingdom of heaven and has nothing to do with making provisions for the flesh. Thus, a willing participation to the terms of the covenant is mandatory. And no replacement is possible, no alternative is acceptable and no substitution to the active work of the Cross in the life of the believer can save.

### **Under Strong Delusion** Pg: 68-70

How to escape being given over to strong delusion

### **Understanding Romans 3** Pg: 70-73

Have all sinned and are None Righteous, what does the Bible really say

### **The Royal Priesthood** Pg: 73-77

How to recognize a genuine Christian, the life-style and Walk of a real Convert to Christ

### **Coming Out from among them** Pg: 77-81

Looking into the last days fallacies, what is the Mark of the Beast and who is the anti-Christ

## **Final Word**

## Escaping the Snares

*(Present Day Professing Christianity has been taken Captive by the spirit of error!)*

Professing Christians have been sold a bill of goods by their local Churches. The Pastors and leaders that you trust to bring you the Truth about God and Salvation are under a Strong Delusion of error dating back centuries in time and now deeply rooted in the Minds of almost everyone who professes to be a Christian.

I realize that this is a difficult concept for most people to accept but may I remind you that the Way to Life is Narrow and **FEW** there be that will find it! (Matt7:14) However no one can force you to proceed into this thorough examination of the main-stream errors that have overtaken the Pulpits. Nor can we convince anyone that what they believe is entirely based on fallacy unless they are freely willing to investigate these things and make a diligent effort to **PROVE** once and for all that their Doctrines are inline with the Teachings of Christ.

In the balance is one's Eternal Soul and the Souls of those dearest to you who also profess to follow Christ and are assured of heaven when they die. It requires Good Ground for a planted Seed to grow. Otherwise all life is choked out and produces nothing but weeds and briars. The Seed (being the Word of God, Luke8:11-15) has been Sown among thorns in the Present day Churches. Hearts unprepared to receive it, have joyfully heard the Message but the Seed has not taken Root in a loving Obedient faith. Therefore the increase has been choked out by the distractions of the world and the deceitfulness of sin.

The Reason behind this dilemma is the premise we wish to address. Which is in a nut shell: the Message you are hearing in the Churches is False, and the hearts of the people are not honest before God. (Matt15:8-9) If you refuse to admit this simple truth there is really no sense going on in the study. Only an Honest heart willing to Yield to the Word of God has any possibility of entering the Narrow Gate to Life. (Lk13:24)

***'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, And honor Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me. And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men. Matt15:8-9***

What are 'The Doctrines of Men'? They are layers of error on top of more error interwoven with bits and pieces of Truth, designed to create duplicity of counter productive opinions that promote never ending debates. Consequently the people withdraw themselves from the squabbling and rest in a rudimentary form of Faith that comforts them in their 'sins' while their hearts wax colder and harder against the Truths of God.

***'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive; For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them. Matt13:14-15***

This is the reason people can Read the Bible and find Passages that defend their Doctrines and then argue until they are blue in the face with anyone who opposes the main-stream message. The Bible Declares that Truth (the things of God) are 'Spiritually' Discerned. (1Cor2:14) The Natural (or Carnal) Mind Cannot receive the things of the Spirit because they are foolishness to him. In our Mortal form we face an intense Spiritual Battle. The Prince of this World (Eph6:12) holds sway (powerful influence!) over the Minds of men. (1John5:19) To escape his snare you Must **LOVE** the Truth and **NEVER** Suppress it. If you exchange the Truth of God for a lie (even a small lie) you will be given over to Strong Delusion and believe the Lies! Your Profession of Christianity will be nothing more than an **IMAGE** or **FORM** of Christ that complies with the false notions you believe in. (2Thess2:10-12, Rom1:25-26, Rev13:11-14)

### **Mixing Truth with Error.**

With the exception of the so-called 'Christian' Cults and the Evangelical fringe groups, the Main-Stream Churches in the world today base their Doctrinal creeds on the Bible. For the sake of our discussion we will follow the Premise that the existing Bible (KJV) consisting of the 66 Book cannon as our authority for sighting God's Truth and the final authority on Earth to disseminate the teachings of Christ. It has endured the test of time and the tampering of men and remained principally in tact as an 'inspired' text that can lead man into True Spiritual enlightenment and a final Complete Salvation in Christ.

***For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. 1Cor1:18***

***Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 1Cor1:25***

If your understanding of these things is based merely on the Wisdom of man you will fail in any attempt to find the Truth of God. You cannot put **HIM** in an intellectual box subject to your knowledge of science and philosophy. He has revealed His Truth to simple ordinary people; Fisherman, laborers, stewards, never the high and mighty of this world. Only those who would receive Him humbly and follow Him in loving obedience to His teaching. Pride is the first deadly sin. (Prov6:16) God resists the Proud but gives Grace to the humble! (James4:6, Prov3:34)

***But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; and the base things of the world and the things which are despised God has chosen, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, 1Cor1:27-28***

Calling yourself a 'Sinner Saved by Grace' is **NOT** humility! Sin Does NOT humble you it Hardens your heart! (Heb12:15) True humility is to Forsake your sins, Get **CLEAR** of your wrong doings and Seek God's Mercy! (Isa55:7, 2Cor7:10-11) But you have been told by your Pastors that if you could Stop Sinning you wouldn't need Christ and you could Save yourself. Consequently you have fallen prey to Satan's most sinister form of deception on earth that essentially Preaches the Gospel of Christ in **REVERSE**. You get 'Saved' in your sins with the Promise that God will Clean you up Later. The Deadly error is that the Cleaning **NEVER** seems to happen. You remain in your sins confessing and pleading the blood for the rest of your life. There is no real necessity to 'crucify the flesh with its passions and desires, Gal5:24, as the Bible says, because everyone (including the pastors) just puts up with it. All the sin and carnality, contentions, back-biting, malicious gossip, etc is common place. No one expects any better behavior out of anyone else, because all are sinners 'saved by grace and who can Judge. Therefore the 2Tim3 passage is the perfect description of the average Church:

***But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away! 2Tim3:1-5***

Its not that they 'don't study the Scripture or hear the Word of God, they do! But in shrouded context through defiled understanding. As Christ said they gather in worship, draw near with their mouths, but their hearts are **FAR** removed from the Truth. It's the '**form**' of godliness spoken of above an outward appearance of piety, but lacking the Power and the determination to Put to Death the filth, uncleanness, selfishness and evil dispositions that make their witness to the world a laughing stock. All the religious activity is put forth as a vain effort to reform the 'old man' of sin the Bible says must **DIE** in Repentance. (Col3:5, Eph5:3-7) So they stumble in the dark, like blind dumb dogs who cannot bark and mimic one another with same worn out excuses of a fallen nature they have no control over.

As a result they continually search the Scriptures from a wrong perspective and never actually coming to a precise and correct knowledge of the Truth: that the Sin must Cease in the process of Repentance or the Vessel will never be Fit for the Masters use. But they are taught the exact opposite in the Churches, that the sin never stops and the 'Christian is the 'Chief of sinners, only acceptable to God on virtue of Christ's finished work on the Cross. When they sin, Christ stands in the gap as their advocate and pleads His own blood to the Father as diversion of the due wages of sin. The Atonement is taught as a legal transaction that made Provision for man to be 'saved in spite of himself, its as though God plays 'Pretend with the sinner and closes His eyes to their iniquity magically counting them as righteous because they believe in His Son. Its a vicious circle of illogic that is nearly impossible to breach and professing Christendom has fallen prey to it almost without question, believing they are 'saved in their sins and Covered by the blood of Christ.

When Paul spoke of '**another or different gospel**' Gal1:6-8, he was speaking of Mixing truth with error and canceling out the effectiveness of Grace to teach a denial of ungodliness and worldly lust and the energy to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present age, Titus2:11. And the Truth that He gave Himself for us that He might Redeem us from every lawless deed and Purify for Himself His own special people zealous for good works! Tit2:14. The average Church today is filled with ungodliness, shame and worldly lusts, their deeds are lawless because their 'gospel is flawed and only a True Redemption in Christ will free them the snare.

The Gospel of Jesus requires effort and participation. He never preached 'not of works' nor did He expound theological concepts of Substitution, moral transfers, faith alone or His blood providing sinners with a magic cover for their sins. Yet every concept used by so-called evangelical preachers today, to bring someone to Salvation, cannot be found any where in Scripture; here are the examples:

The Sinners Prayer, receive / trust in Jesus by faith alone  
The Romans Road to Salvation based on various snippets of scripture taken from Romans  
Grace is Un-Merited Favor and forgives past, present and future sins  
No one is Perfect, No one can Judge, Jesus Paid it all  
No one can ever never Stop sinning, if they could they wouldn't need Jesus

Jesus Said:

***Strive, Dig Deep-Strive-Hold Fast-Keep My Commands-Endure-Deny yourself-Take up your Cross and leave the world behind, ANYONE who does not take up his cross and follow Me is not WORTHY of Me!***

He never told anyone to 'Trust in His works or Receive Him by faith alone, nor did He use any kind of gimmick formula to persuade anyone they needed to Repent and follow Him. But almost everyone in the Church System is 'saved under one of these common methods listed above, either in an altar call type service or revival rally or some big hyped up event that has them all hoping around shouting hallelujah Jesus is my Savior. But none of it has anything to do with what He taught as the Narrow Way to eternal life. It is all a comforting assurance that their sins are forgiven in advance based on Trust in what He did and their on-going imperfections (maladies) are Covered by a loving God who understands their fallen nature and has made Provision in His Son. They may hear passages quoted like John3:16, Eph2:8-9, 1Jh1:8-9, 2:1-2, but all in the context of Him Covering your sins, taking your punishment and offering you leniency as a poor sinner saved by grace. Christ is admired (not obeyed) for His Perfect life of Obedience to the Father, fulfilling the law in place of man and Serving as their Replacement Savior, so when they sin, God sees Christ instead of them in their filthiness and grants them mercy instead of Judgment. Therefore 'there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus! (or so they are taught) The moral to the story is always Jesus did it for you because you messed it up.

**Here is a Summary of the various forms of moral depravity taught by the Church:**

Theology calls it Original Sin or Moral / Total Depravity, negating any natural ability in man to turn from sin As we've shown today they like the term: Fallen Nature, Sinful Nature, something inherited that hinders natural ability Some will claim that Adam's Sin & Guilt is imputed genetically to all mankind, so 'all sinned in Adam. But **Bottom line** they all agree you are Born **DEAD** in your sins and inbred with a corrupted Nature that hinders your natural ability to turn from Sin and Obey God.

Thus we have the simple run down of Systematic Theology taught in professing Christendom today. Based on the fallacies of: **Substitution, Moral Transfer, faith alone, sin forgiven in advance and in most places eternal security, (OSAS)** all at odds with the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ and His Doctrine in accord with godliness and self-control. 1Tim6:3, 2Jh7-11. **In the Bible:**

You are **NOT** Born a Sinner, nor do you have a Fallen Nature or hindered Will  
Salvation requires a Working faith (faithfulness) in accord with producing Deeds worthy of repentance  
Jesus did **NOT** take your place on the Cross nor did He suffer any form of Punishment from the Father  
His Virtue cannot be transferred or imputed, Righteousness is what you do, not what you receive  
Only Past Sins are Remitted in repentance and His blood cannot be trampled on by continual confessions  
The Clean up happens in Repentance no matter how long it may take to be accomplished  
You Must Obey Christ, Walk Worthy, Remain Pure and Endure to the end to be inherit eternal life

Everyone of these precepts above can be backed up by multiple passages of scripture as mandatory to be obeyed if a person is to inherit eternal life. **NONE** of the theological concepts we stated above can be found in scripture and are only supported by presumptions derived from doctrines. **YET** the vast majority of professing Christians in the Church System will stake their life (soul) on the latter and defend its flawed notions with all their might. They 'assume these things are taught in the Bible and by conjecture their scholars and bible teachers confirm it in books, study material and great swelling words of emptiness. The average professed Christian is biblical illiterate for the most part and believes nearly anything they are told by their pastors. The Pastors themselves are generally schooled in the common theology of the Reformers and have a very limited understanding of Church history. The real danger lies in the vast degree of scholarship behind these theories that adds immense credibility to them and provides plenty of controversy

to the in-house arguments and debates. Consequently the Programmed response to any Salvation question is based on the erroneous belief that man is born a sinner somehow incapable of obeying Christ's Commands and must be granted forgiveness in his sins due to his inbred malady. For example we ask the question:

'Does a Person have to Stop sinning to Receive Jesus?

Common Answer: "If he could stop sinning he wouldn't need Christ.

Ok, then 'Can a person Stop sinning before he receives Jesus?

Again, 'If he could stop sinning he could Save himself!

No matter how you ask the question it ends up with man incapable of Ruling over Sin, in or out of Christ he lacks both the willingness and ability to come clean with God, unless he is somehow made willing by special grace. The Bible simply says if any man 'Will come after Me let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow', it doesn't say anything about making him willing or attempting to alter his resolve in favor of turning to Christ. Man's Will is directed by his own determination and the choices he makes to do what he desires to do. Be it turning from sin to Christ or rejecting Him outright, its every man's personal choice to do either. **NOTHING** said in Scripture makes the slightest suggestion whatsoever that man is incapable or unable to Obey the Commands of Christ in his natural state turn from his sins and produce deeds worthy of repentance. Ask you pastor to explain Gen4:7

***If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it."***

Spoken by God to Cain, the brother of Able, after Adam's exclusion from the Garden, when man had supposedly inherited a genetic defect in his nature that rendered him incapable of ruling over sin. WHY would God tell him to rule over it, if he was incapable of doing so due to his inbred nature? His brother Able was declared Righteous by his deeds because he offered God a more acceptable sacrifice in obedience from his heart, Heb11:4. The difference between them was Able did Well and Cain did NOT Well and that's the difference now, whether you Will make the choice to Do what is Right or make the excuse you can't.

**Here are just a Few of those Commands you're not likely to hear in your Churches:**

Prove your Repentance by your Deeds! Acts26:20, Lk3:8, Mk3:8

Go and Sin no more! John5:14, 8:11

Depart from Iniquity! 2Tim2:19, Matt7:21-23

Awake to Righteousness and Sin not! 1Cor15:34

Lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness and receive with meekness the implanted word that is able to save you soul! Js1:21

Cleanse your hands you sinners, purify your hearts you double-minded, Js4:7

Let the Wicked forsake his ways and the unrighteous man his thoughts! Isa55:7

Wash yourself, make yourself Clean. Put away the evil of your doings. Cease to do evil, Learn to do well! Isa1:16 ,

Turn from your evil ways, amend the evil of your doings. Jer26:3, 13

For every one of these command I've heard a hundred times from the Professed:

'Man can't cleanse, can't purify, can't forsake, can't stop, doesn't have to prove anything, its not of works, its faith alone, trust in the blood, finished work of Christ, He paid it all, repeat after me' No matter what Scripture says or how clear Christ Himself said it, they ignore it and parrot the cliché Professed Christendom claims exclusive access to the One true God of creation yet morally and ethically they are a disgrace. The best they have to offer is salvation in your sins and the hope that some day you 'may learn to manage your addictions, but you will always be a sinner saved by grace, a royal son in rags in a System of error.

Jesus said: ***And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone doing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God. Jh3:19-21***

Because their **DEEDS** are evil, **HOW** can you be sinning daily in thought, word and deed and not be evil?

Your pastor says deeds no longer count ... but again your directly in the **FACE** of Jesus Himself! He said they **DO** count! And that's why the 'Light you profess to be in you is really a Great Darkness: ***The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!***" Matt6:22-23. You have never come into the Light to begin with, if you had your **DEEDS** would be **CLEARLY** seen, that they are done in God, in the Virtue of Faithfulness and fidelity.

You Doctrines clash with the very Words of Christ, making you a '*worker of iniquity*' hearing but not doing! Matt7:21-23, how can you sleep well at night in the face of these truths exposing your profession of Christianity as a farce. His saying are simple, a child could understand them, but theology has them muddled up in your mind, thinking you can be 'Saved' with your 'Bad Eye in tact. Even though He said clearly you cannot. You Can't Serve two Masters or be Double-Minded, have one good eye and one bad and be a follower of Christ. He made no allowance for a 'dual nature' here, its light or darkness, in or out. There is no honest way to rationalize His words and escape the consequences of being in the dark. '*Men love darkness rather than light, because their DEEDS are evil*', your Church is teaching you to excuse evil deeds as the malady of a 'sin nature dwelling in you, that has no support whatsoever in Scripture. You're a fool to believe it.

The Great difficulty with this approach is its opposition to Scripture. You must deny a great deal of Truth to embrace this pattern of teaching. Consequently most professing Christians remain in a Biblical illiterate state and rely mostly on what their Pastors and favorite teachers tell them is true. They may not fully understand the impact of their Doctrines but they certainly grasp the intent; that Jesus was their 'Replacement Savior, who suffered the wrath of God in their place and by 'believing in Him their past, present and future sins are forgiven. What they do or don't do has no bearing on the outcome of their salvation which is secured in Christ. Therefore Christ's teachings are allegorical lessons that they admire but never obey, because He fulfilled all things and kept the law for them. Consequently when He told His Disciples that if you '*Love Me you will KEEP My Commands Jh14:15* He really meant that they've already been kept by what He was about to do on the Cross. It sounds foolish, but there is really no other way to put it. I've heard it a thousands times from Preachers: '*It's NOT what you DO, its what's been DONE!*' Again directly in the face of Scripture, Acts2:37-38! I've heard preachers tell people that Christ came to Serve us, not for us to Serve Him and that loving God has nothing to do with do or don't, obey or disobey. The reason those of you inside the Church system can't hear these kind of things is because you have no sense of 'spiritual discernment and your ears are only in tune to the great swelling words of emptiness that promise you peace in Christ. But after you remove all the rhetoric and strip away all the fluff its Jesus died for your sins, you believe it, end of story; eternal bliss is assured. Whether or not you ever stop sinning isn't the issue, only that you 'believe in Jesus and come to Church.

### **The Demise of Repentance:**

***And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Luke24:47***

***Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, Luke3:8***

***I preached that they should repent and turn to God and demonstrate their repentance by their deeds. Acts26:18-20***

In Most so-called Christian circles today Repentance has been entirely eliminated. Some will even say that Repentance is NEVER a mandate (mandatory) for Salvation. Where the term is still used within the Church System it can mean various things. Such as:

- A Change of Mind about sin
- A Willingness to turn from sin
- A Second thought
- Confession (admitting) that you are a sinner

It NEVER means or includes Stopping the Sin. The ONLY Possibility of stopping any sin is AFTER the person is Saved and filled with the Holy Spirit, then Jesus will supposedly 'help them change their naughty desires to nice ones. Therefore its not 'Repentance for Remission' but Remission (forgiveness) and then the possibility of repentance later; which is more of a 'confession of sinfulness than forsaking of sins. Whatever addiction you come with, to Jesus, you remain under and hope from that point forward He will help you learn to cope with it better. Ultimately you can join a Support group designed specifically for your type of addiction that may help you exchange one form of sin for another, less offensive to others. But one thing for sure, '**NO ONE** is ever told that the un-righteous will not inherit the Kingdom or that sinning willfully against the Truth sears your conscience and hardens your heart against any conviction of Holy Spirit. Such passages as follow are said to be for those **YET** to 'receive Jesus, who '**Practice Sin, habitually** and never 'confess their sinfulness to God. 'But to 'Christians sinning daily in thought, word and deed, they do not apply.

***Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. 1Cor6:9-10***

***For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them. Eph5:5-7***

Yet thus they stand in plain language: '***Let no one deceive you with empty words***', because of these things the **WRATH** of God comes on the sons of disobedience. But, oh, I forgot, in the Church you're taught the Wrath was poured out on Christ in your place and believers are no longer subject to this sort of Judgment. How convenient. Even though the Scripture says: '***when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power 2Thes1:7-9*** Is the Gospel merely to 'believe in Jesus as your Pastor keeps saying, or does it include the Commands of Jesus who said: 'Go and Sin no more!' Again I see opposition with the teachings of Christ in the wrath extinguished angle. Your preachers teach that Jesus drank down the **CUP** of God's Wrath to the last drop, so there is no further condemnation for those in Him. Rom8:1. **BUT** is this what the Scriptures really teach? I don't think so!

The **CUP** they are talking about is when Jesus asked His disciples if they were able to drink from the cup he was about to drink and they said '***WE ARE ABLE***', and then instead of telling them (as your pastors teach) that He was going to drink it in their place, He said: '***You will INDEED drink of My Cup and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with***', Matt20:22-23 So if the 'Cup is God's Wrath, **WHY** would they also drink of it, if Jesus paid it all? Simple deduction of fact, because it **ISN'T** God's Wrath, it represents suffering and death of which they would all share by '***dying to sin*** so they could live for Righteousness. 1Pet2:24. That's why the Scripture say there is Wrath yet to come on the sons of disobedience who think the Christian life is sinning daily in thought, word and deed.

In repentance there must be a departure of sin, an amending of ways, a cleaning of house, so to speak. This is the 'season of godly sorrow under which the soul is purged and purified of its overflow of wickedness. **DEEDS** worthy of repentance are required **BEFORE** mercy can be granted. I know this is a radical shift from what you've been hearing in the Churches, but it is laid out in scripture thousands of times in such manner calling people to clean up their act and seek God!

***For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what vindication! In all things you proved yourselves to be clear(PURE) in this matter. 2Cor7:10-11***

***Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. Js1:21-22***

***Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. Js4:7-10***

***Seek the LORD while He may be found, Call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, And the unrighteous man his thoughts; Let him return to the LORD, And He will have mercy on him; And to our God, For He will abundantly pardon. Isa55:607***

I know your pastors keep saying that man is not able to 'cleanse himself, amend his ways or stop sinning in any way whatsoever, and if he could he wouldn't need Jesus and could save himself. **BUT** it's a LIE from the Pit and unless you truly repent in the manner prescribed you will perish in your sins.

First and foremost: Repentance is much more than 'Changing your mind about sin or a willingness to stop sinning, although you can't', It is: ***is the purging of men's minds, that whatever defilement habitual error had imparted, whatever contamination in the heart of man ignorance had engendered, that repentance should sweep and scrape***

*away, and cast out of doors, and thus prepare the home of the heart, by making it clean, for the Holy Spirit, who was about to indwell, that He might with pleasure introduce Himself there-into.* (quote taken from early Christians)  
Its always Repentance **BEFORE** Remission can be granted according to the Scripture. You cannot be 'saved in your sins, there has to be a process of broken humility in which the soul is purged and the heart made pure. Debating a time frame is not relevant. It could happen instantaneously or over a protracted period of sorrow. Not that you stop one sin this week and another a week after that and so on, and then go present yourself to God and see if He will accept you. That's foolishness! Its a **SEASON** of godly sorrow... a crisis of conviction in which **your conscience is playing havoc** seeking to get clear of the dread foreboding of condemnation the Holy Spirit has brought down on your soul.

Its a very critical period of self-examination and trepidation where you 'feel the judgment of God bearing down on your soul and it can be easily stifled and brought to nothing by well-meaning pastors who don't understand true conviction and grieve the Holy Spirit away by giving you false assurance that Jesus will take you as is and patch you up later. Also the emotionally driven euphoria many evangelist types excel in may result in a massive rush to the altars, weeping and sobbing, and even sincere re-dedications to Christ, but it never results in a real departure from sin. Sensationalism sells but it won't bring about Purity of heart or Righteousness of life.

In the Bible people were brought from Darkness to light from the power of Satan to God, through repentance and faith proven by deeds. Acts26:18-20. The Scripture are written with the imperative placed on man's responsibility and **ABILITY** to **TURN** from his sins and come clean with God in repentance. There is no suggestion in scripture that man lacks this ability to turn in his natural state, as a sinner, or that God must grant him some special dispensation of Grace to off-set some 'inbred malady that disables his willingness to turn. The scriptures declare that God is Not willing any should Perish, but all come to Repentance, 2Pet3:9, that the Holy Spirit is Convicting the world of Sin, righteousness and Judgment 24/7 Jh16:8, that God's hand is out-stretched, Isa59:1-2, 65:2, that if Christ be lifted up that He would Draw **ALL** men to Himself, Jh12:32. God is **NOT** a respecter of Persons nor does He show favoritism to any man, but He had appointed a Day in which He would Judge the World in Righteousness, so He commanded all men everywhere to **REPENT!** Rom2:11, Col3:25, Acts17:30,31. **NOTHING** more need be done, expect man's response as a '*worker together*' with God so he can receive His Grace with purpose. *We then, as workers together with Him also plead with you not to receive the grace of God in vain. 2Cor6:1*

This is the concept lost in theology that has rendered Repentance proven by deeds null and void in the present day churches. It is called '**Synergy**' in the Bible, defined as: two or more things functioning together to produce a result not independently obtainable. Such as Abraham '**working together**' with God by faith, Walking in the Steps of faith, doing the deeds of faith. Js2:22, Rom4:12, Jh8:39. True Salvation cannot take place without this vital element of human free will functioning in the process of repentance. Unless man does his part God will not grant him mercy. Note the passage we quoted, 2Cor7:11, what does Repentance Produce: Diligence to do the Right thing, Clearing of Wrong Doing, Indignation and Fear, Vehement Desire Change with Great Zeal, Vindication (Self-Revenge) and Purity of Heart

Your Churches have this in **REVERSE**. First you **believe** instead of **repent**, then your forgiven, past, present, future, after that the Holy Spirit supposedly takes up abode in your heart and starts cleaning you up. But the moral to the story is **ALWAYS** that Jesus will pick up your slack because you will **NEVER** be without Sin, (1Jh1:8, liar if you say you are) but the Blood has you Covered, 1Jh1:9. Just remember to '**Confess daily** when you mess-up and all will be well. End result: No heart Purity, No inward Purgings, No Obedience to the truth. The Opposite of Scripture:

*So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He did to us, and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Acts15:8-9*

*Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart, 1Pet1:22*

The end result of Genuine Repentance is **PURITY** of heart. That could not possibly happen if a person remains inbred with sin or continues sinning after Repentance. If the self-indulgent desires are not **crucified** in repentance the sin will never stop. That's the essence of a real repentance. The **Old Man** is put to death in the Baptism of Repentance, a dying to self occurs in reality as Jesus said: *Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. John12:24*

*knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Rom6:4-6*

*And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24*

*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. Gal2:20*

**WAS CRUCIFIED, past tense, done and not to be repeated.** The body of sin done away, no longer slaves to sin. The flesh represents the evil passions and desires that must cease, not flesh itself as corrupted by some mysterious inbred malady. Flesh is **SARX** in the Greek, that which covers the bones. You don't drive nails through your hands and feet in repentance, you **DIE** to your selfish desires and live for Christ! We serve God in our **mortal bodies** (flesh) therefore the body itself can't be sinful, only the choices you make to indulge your evil passions and desires. Theology has turned this into a pipe-dream of sharing in Christ's death vicariously and then Righteousness imputed or **'deposited'** into your account as a means to declare you righteous while you remain 'un-righteous. This is because they view Christ's death as a Provision to paid off man's sin debt and suffer in his place instead of a Ransom to Release him from the bondage and corruption of sin. But Jesus came to Destroy the works of the devil, 1Jh3:8, **NOT** pay off any debts He didn't owe. That's why it requires self-denial and a dying to sin to follow Him:

*Then He said to them all, "If anyone Will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever Will save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it. Lk9:23-24*

Salvation is not a Judicial transaction in which man is suddenly declared 'not guilty', because he has trusted in what Christ did on the Cross. It is a deliverance from the bondage and corruption of sin, Redemption itself means: 'Release from bondage', how can you be released from the bondage of sin and **STILL** be a sinner? **Jesus said: 'he who commits sin is a slave to sin' Jh8:34, Paul said its 'Obedience unto Righteousness or sin unto death', Rom6:16. How can you who have died to sin live any longer therein! Rom6:2**

Where's the passage that says He paid it all, or took up the Cross for you, or obeyed in your place? There's nothing in scripture to suggest we accept all this in a **'Positional'** sense and trust in Christ's finished work on the Cross. Taking up 'Your Cross' is the imperative, there must be a real dying to self life in repentance or you will never cease from sin. This is why the Professed in the Churches are laden with sin. They would rather carry sin as their burden than Christ's Commandments which are 'not burdensome! Mat11:28-30. Why do you think Jesus said 'Blessed are the poor in spirit, blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, blessed are those who mourn and blessed are the pure in heart ... Just to utter some platitudes your church can call be-attitudes ... **NO!** He begins at the beginning calling those broken, poor in spirit, hungering for true righteousness and release from sin, sorrowful and meek, seeking true Purity of heart and peace within. He came to Save us **FROM** our Sins, not **IN THEM!** What benefit would Salvation have if we are to remain hopelessly in bondage to our sins until death takes us. Is that the kind of Kingdom God would prepare for those who love Him, full of people addicted to drunkenness, fornications, adultery, uncleanness, evil dispositions and all manner of vile habits! If its His job to Clean you up, **WHY** are you still sinning and making excuses for it, constantly saying 'no one is perfect, you can't judge, its not of works. The Light in you (you claim is there) is a great darkness just as Christ said, you sit in a church that has the Gospel in reverse. **NO ONE** is Departing from Iniquity, nor can they even see the necessity in doing so. Its deemed impossible by the teachers and anyone who does is called a liar. If the Preachers suddenly woke up and called for a real repentance in the Churches the people would rise up and crucify him instead of themselves

Jesus would say to your Churches: *'The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. Lk11:29-32,*

They had enough sense to heed the warnings and not dispute with God from the premise of flawed theology like your Church pastors are doing. When the King lead his nation to repentance he didn't assume there was some kind of payment that God would provide so they could escape Judgment. He knew the only chance they had was to cry out for mercy and **PROVE** their sincerity by their **DEEDS!**

*Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything; do not let them eat, or drink water. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily to God; yes, let every one turn from his evil way(repent) and from the violence that is in his hands. Who can tell if God will turn and relent, and turn away from His fierce anger, so that we may not perish? Jonah 3:5-10*

## Why you won't Repent

### Summary of Reasons:

- 1) You're Saved already, according to the standard teaching, nothing to repent of
- 2) Salvation is not of works, therefore deeds are excluded, would be saving self
- 3) All sin is the same and no one is perfect
- 4) God only grants repentance as a gift to whom He will
- 5) We're saved by Faith alone

I think we can honestly say that if a person is already Certain they are Saved under the standard teaching, motivating them to Seek further into the Scriptures in a close self-examination is nearly impossible. Strong Delusion comes about when you have exchanged the Truth of God for a lie and have no love of the Truth. Thus Truth to them is what they perceive and is accepted by the collective masses. Since there is much strength in numbers, the snare is securely fastened. Scripture says:

***Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you are disqualified. 2Cor13:5***

**Reprobate:** 'Disqualified, castaway, You may not pass the test! Consider the Words used in this passage **Examine:** 'To try or test for the purpose of determining quality of something. To test one's faith, virtue and character in face of temptations.' **Test, Examine or Prove:** 'Test, Prove, Scrutinize, to see if **Genuine.** Needless to say under the Jesus Paid it all gospel, none of this is necessary or even considered. In the Churches you would fail before you begin, since your 'faith requires nothing to but trust. But faith can only be found genuine if it passes the test:

***In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, 1Pet1:6-7***

Every fallacy theology has created is aimed directly at man's inherent ability to produce deeds worthy of repentance. Beginning with the 'its not of works passage, Eph2:8-9 that automatically negates the faithfulness (Obedience) of faith, making it '**faith alone**', or the '**faith of devils**', as James calls it, Js2:19. Faith is **NEVER** alone, by definition it synonymous with obedience: '**You obey from your heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered**', **Rom6:16**, the first act of faith is Obedience from the heart. Belief and faith are synonyms, equating to faithfulness and fidelity. The Scripture says: You see that a person is justified by what he does and not by faith alone. James2:24, you cannot be Saved by a faith that does nothing, merely because Eph2:8-9 says 'its not of works'. The Boasting spoken of in here and Rom2:17, 23 the speaking of those attempting to be Justified (of willful sins) by observing rituals and ordinances of the Law, instead of by **faithfulness** in coming to Christ for reconciliation through repentance. No ritual sacrifice in the Law can remit past willful sin, but the Law of Faith can, Rom3:27. **HOW?** Because faith upholds and establishes the law by returning a person to obedience from their heart! Rom3:31, 13:10. When you Repent and produce the deeds worthy of repentance, as we have explained, you can approach the Mercy Seat of Christ and be Reconciled (returned to favor) and find remission of your past willful sins through His blood. Heb9:14, 10:19-23. Because faithfulness is the dynamic of 'saving faith, obedience is restored and man does not receive the Grace of God in Vain: 'to no purpose, without effect', thus:

***We then, as workers together with Him also plead with you not to receive the grace of God in vain. 2Cor6:1***

The Greatest Commandment is then fulfilled in Moral uprightness:

***You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."* Matt22:37-40**

Accordingly faith without works is not faith at all! Js2:21-24, because faith itself is a **WORK**. The two are synonymous. One does **NOT** follow the other, as the Preachers contend, as though you can have 'faith and then are given the ability to produce deeds. That would negate faith altogether and make it something God must bestow upon man before he is able to believe. That's foolishness, since the weight of scripture is directed toward man with the imperative of **OBEYING** it by Choice! In the Churches they have passed off the faith of devils as saving faith and pronounced people Justified who have never made the slightest effort whatsoever to produce deeds worthy of faith or

repentance. They think by just 'believing in Jesus they're saved from hell and the rest is icing on the cake. Whether or not they overcome their addictions (vile dispositions) is not a salvation matter because sin is what they are not what they do.

Another major obstacle to real Repentance in the Churches is the teaching that all sin is the same, including temptation, based on the fallacy of man being born a sinner, dead in his sins. So they constantly argue from the premise there are '**None Righteous** and All have sinned, meaning man is incapable of doing anything right, including producing deeds worthy of repentance. The Straw man is that God demands absolute Perfection, since man falls far short of this, Christ was his replacement and any attempt men make toward righteousness is filthy rags. So **Whoever keeps the whole law yet stumbles in one point is guilty of all Js2:10** 'Driving one mile per hour over the speed limit is as much a sin as committing adultery, having a fleeing thought cross your mind is proof of sin dwelling in you, a feeling of resentment is the same as murder and so on. Under this premise man can '**never stop** sinning and if he could he would be as perfect as God and be able to self Justify. The defense is always: '**If I say I have no sin, I'm a liar with no truth in me**', based on misapplication of 1Jh1:8. Therefore those supposedly 'saved in the churches are never free from sin, because they are taught to equate '**all sin**' as the 'sin in them, so a habitual drunk or porn watcher is no more or less a sinner than the person who gets mad and yells at his dog. **ALL** are 'sinners saved by grace' and only Jesus is Perfect. This line of flawed reasoning is a **HUGE** Stumbling Block to real Repentance and renders it a mere act of confession for human sinfulness, not a personal season of godly sorrow in which you own-up for your wrong doings. (2Cor7:10-11)

Passages such as 1Jh3:7 '**He who does what is Right is Righteous, just as He is Righteous**', frightens pastors to death when someone brings them up and asks for an explanation. Under the filthy rags concept '**Doing Righteousness**' is God like perfection and would inflate man's pride, making him a hateful judge of all deemed less righteous. Consequently he must be kept at his 'base level of filth lest the entire apple cart is turned over! Thus when someone quotes this passage the common response is '**Do you Sin**', and of course no one in the church is going to claim to be without sin, so the issue is closed. The Straw Man remains and everyone is satisfied comparing themselves among themselves as 'sinners saved by grace.

### **The real Nature of Sin in the Bible:**

**Sin is Transgression of the law, 1Jh3:4**, its what you **DO**, not what you are! You must have Knowledge of the law before you can transgress it. (*moreover your little ones, having no knowledge of good or evil, Deut1:39*) The soul that sins shall die, Ezk18:20, The severity of sin is measured against the amount of Knowledge and Light a person has at the given point in time he transgresses. Luke12:46-48

**There are Sins unto death and Sins NOT unto Death, 1Jh5:16**

**He who sins (Transgresses the law) is of the devil, he who does what is Right is Righteous, 1Jh3:7**

**There are Presumptuous sins and non-presumptuous sin, Num15, or Intentional and unintentional.**

**There is a Greater Sin: John19:11, Mark3:29,**

*Jesus answered, "You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin."*

**And there is Eternal Sin: But he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation Mk3:29**

The degree of sin is always based on knowledge, the little understood passage in Lk12:47-48, speaks to this concept as to whom **MUCH** is given **MUCH** is also required, guilt is measured accordingly.

**Quote: 'THE subject of the 47th and 48th verses has been greatly misunderstood, and has been used in a very dangerous manner. Many have thought that their ignorance of Divine things would be a sufficient excuse for their crimes; and, that they might have but few stripes, they voluntarily continued in ignorance. But such persons should know that God will judge them for the knowledge they might have received, but refused to acquire. No criminal is excused because he has been ignorant of the laws of his country, and so transgressed them, when it can be proved that those very laws have been published throughout the land. Much knowledge is**

**a dangerous thing if it be not improved; as this will greatly aggravate the condemnation of its possessor. Nor will it avail a person, in the land of light and information, to be ignorant, as he shall be judged for what he might have known; and, perhaps, in this case, the punishment of this voluntarily ignorant man will be even greater than that of the more enlightened; because his crimes are aggravated by this consideration, that he refused to have the light, that he might neither be obliged to walk in the light, nor account for the possession of it. So we find that the plea of ignorance is a mere refuge of lies, and none can plead it who has the book of God within his reach, and lives in a country blessed with the preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ."**

Therefore under the present Gospel preaching age, ignorance is **NEVER** a valid excuse, because of what you **COULD** have known is readily available and within your grasp. Scripture clearly declares the kinds of sin that will disqualify you from the Kingdom, 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, Eph5:3-7, when there is no distinction made between sins, anything goes! And that's what you have in the Churches, abject lawlessness under the flawed assumption Grace has you covered. Since 'all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God', no degree of sin, in the churches, is thought to be more or less serious to God, its all the same. No sin has to stop before or after a person is 'Saved, nor could it without divine intervention. So the passages sited above must be speaking to those who have yet to 'receive Jesus and practice sin **habitually**, whereas 'Christians who do these things escape accountability because they are under the blood by continual confession based on 1Jh1:9.

But escaping this thorny path of deception is easier said than done. You've under a double-barreled deception. You can't 'Be Righteous, that would be Self-righteousness and you can never claim to be without sin, that would make you a liar, **PLUS** stopping any sin would make you as perfect as God no longer needing Christ to help you! So you're neutralized even if your own conscience accuses, you dare not act because it would prove you are able in the face of a doctrine that says you can't. However if you are willing to admit that sin is what you do, the Bible does explain exactly how it comes about and consequently brings death to your soul:

***Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone. But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death. Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren. James1:13-16***

The temptation itself is **NOT** sin, it only becomes sin when the Desire unites with the Will and the decision is made to indulge your selfish desires. So everything is **NOT** sin, the fleeing thought, the resentful feeling, are natural inclinations of the mind. Its only when the **CHOICE** is made to follow through on the thought or temptation, Christ was tempted in all ways as us, Heb4:15, yet without sin! He was flesh and blood like us, fully human, Heb2:14. If our flesh was inbred with some mysterious corruption that makes us sin, **HOW** could Christ partake of human flesh, become a man, and overcome sin in His body. Your 'enticed (meaning taken captive) by your own lust (desire) and you make the **CHOICE** to Sin. The sin was not 'in you', it was '**conceived** (given birth) by your desires to indulge your flesh. If sin were in your flesh, inbred, we would be able to see it under a microscope as a malevolent cell attached to our **DNA**! Foolishness! Your a Sinner by Choice not by Nature. Christ said '**Be Ye Perfect**' **Mat5:48**, He didn't say He was going to be Perfect for you. What is this Perfection you fear so much .... its merely a Moral Uprightness, Maturity, in which you love God with **ALL** your heart, mind, soul and strength, not all Christ's, but **YOURS!!** Denial you are able to do this, as Scriptures says, is denial of Christ who commanded it. Remember you will be Judged according to of capacity of Light you were able to comprehend.

Christ's precepts are Simplistic when taken on face value, its not the corruption of sin that obscures these things from your mind, but the veil of false teaching clouding your understanding. Man does not lack the ability to produce deeds worthy of repentance, nor is he incapable of overcoming sin. Its **CHOICE** from start to finish that will spell the difference between eternal life or eternal condemnation. Christ drew the line in the sand if you will go beyond John3:16, and allow your deeds to be clearly seen as Done in God.

***And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing (producing) evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."* John3:19-21**

## Is or Was? The Preposition defined the Verb:

*'We have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Christ ONCE for all! Heb10:10. Just as Christ cannot be 're-crucified', we can't repent over and over again and again: knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.Rom6:6*

*And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires Gal5:24*

**WAS** Crucified, **HAVE** Crucified, Past tense, **DONE** and **NOT** to be repeated! The KJV uses the preposition 'is' in Rom6:6, as though it is taking place now and on-going, giving the impression that, 'We are Crucifying our Old man daily' by a process of sinning less and obeying more. This is **NOT** what the Passages are saying, they are clearly being expressed in the **PAST** tense, something already done. Called the **Aorist tense in Greek**, (Which has no equivalent in English) But usually expressed in the Past tense, Literally meaning: '**an action having begun at a certain point and ended at a certain point, not to be repeated**', you can confirm this yourself by looking up Rom6:6 in the Greek Lexicon and checking the Parsing information of each passage. Both Rom6:6 and Gal5:24 are expressed in this manner and its vitally important to understand that the Crucifying of evil desires, Old man, takes place in Repentance, **NOT** as an on-going process of committing such sins as listed in Gal5:19-21, 1Cor6:9-10, these sins are **DONE** away, Put to death, Crucified in Repentance, they do not reoccur again and again as a dog returning to its vomit. The Prodigal Son rose up from the Pig Pen and went to the Father, he **NEVER** returned to it again.

Here's another example: *I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.* Gal2:20 Again, the KJV uses the Wrong Tense: 'I am Crucified with Christ', implying it is on-going, as 'I die daily', in 1Cor15:31, they will use to say Paul is slowly dying out to his Old man, but this passage is speaking of facing death every day, not sinning everyday! The Gal2:20 passage is called the **Perfect Tense** in the Greek, confirmed in the Lexicon as an action that has been Completed in the Past, once for all, not to be repeated. So Paul is affirming that the Putting to death the Old man is **DONE**, once for all, not something he must do on a continual bases. They tampered with the tense because of their flawed belief in gradual sanctification and a supposed fallen nature dwelling in man that had to die out slowly over time. He gets 'saved initially in his sins (**faith alone**) and then good works or sinning less, should **Spring out** of his faith as he slowly progresses in Sanctification. But the on-going sins are always excused because of a 'sin-nature, or the old man dying out slowly as they confess 1Jh1:9 to as a magic cover.

**Rather**, we grow in **Grace and Knowledge**, 2Pet3:18, not sanctification, that took place at Conversion, 1Cor6:11, Acts26:18, 'He Purified their hearts by faith', Acts15:9, 'Since you have been Purified your heart through obedience to the truth through the Spirit' 1Pet1:22, 'You are already Clean because of the Words I have spoken to you' Jh15:3 (that abide you in by faith) You see the Point, in Scripture the '**Cleaning** takes place in Conversion, not afterward, 'The Washing, Renewing and Regeneration' Titus3:5, the 'Refreshing of the spirit', Acts3:19, 'From darkness to light, from the power of Satan to God', Acts26:18, The 'Vessel scrubbed Clean', 2Tim2:21, **ALMOST** everyone has this Backward and that's the reason genuine regeneration is **NOT** taking place! You Cannot **ADD** to a Faith you **NEVER** had to begin with! It Must be a Purity based Faith **BEFORE** true Virtue can be evident.

*But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. 2Pet1:5-9*

The Old man of sin and addiction is done, finished, **DEAD!** You are Not, '**Crucifying him daily, struggling against the sin in you or committing such sins that would disqualify you from the Kingdom**' **You are:** 'Working out your Salvation, Making your calling Sure, Running the Race with endurance, Guarding your heart, Keeping yourself Pure, Building yourself up in your Most Holy Faith and Making yourself ready', all from a **Base Purity** that occurred at conversion. The '**Once for all**' significance of these Passages is being almost Completely ignored by on line Pundits who Claim they teach sound Doctrine, outside the Church System. As a result their teachings are polluted with such fallacies as 'Faith alone, Substitution, Magic transfers of virtue, sin nature, gradual sanctification, the sin-confess Christian and the 1Jh1:9 cop-out easy recovery from Known willful sins. The **VERY** Same fabrications taught in **EVERY** professed Christian Church on earth! 'Contradictions falsely called Knowledge!' And I ask, '**WHAT** part of **PURE** Don't you Understand, **HOW** can a heart made **PURE** by faith, in conversion, still be **DEFILED** by Sin?' *'And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself as HE is PURE!' 1Jh3:3*

## **Faith in the Bible:**

Trust is **NOT** Faith, receiving Jesus is not in the Bible! Faith and believe are translated: Faithfulness and fidelity, steadiness, firmness. Translated in such manner 18 times in OT.

*The Righteousness of God is revealed from 'Faith to faith, the Just man shall live by his faith, Rom1:17* meaning by his faithful deeds done in steadfast firmness to God.

### **Abraham the father of the faithful:**

Obeded God Heb11:6  
Walked in the Steps of faith, Rom4:12  
Did the Deeds of Faith, Rom4:13, Jh8:39  
And was accounted Righteous by his faith! Rom4:22  
This faith is Judged according to its Deeds, Rom2:7-8

***Abraham believed God and it was counted to him as righteous. (Rom4:3, Gen15:6)***

From Gen12-21 Abraham reveals a Pattern of Obedience to God, from his initial call to his final days. The reason his Faith is imputed as Righteousness is explained in Rom4:18-22

***And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. And therefore "it was accounted to him for righteousness.***

Not merely because he 'believed God', but because he **OBEYED** Him and remained Steadfast. That's the kind of faith that is considered Righteousness because it **DOES** what is Right. The Working dynamic of Faith is **LOVE**, Gal5:6, that's why its able to Purify the heart through Obedience to the Truth, 1Pet1:22, and have Victory over Sin, the flesh and the devil, 1Jh5:4-5. The exceeding Righteousness God requires is expressed in Faithfulness to His Commands. It is faith that accomplishes a task pleasing unto God. Able offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain through which he obtained witness that he was Righteous, Heb11:4. God will reward Faith that Diligently Seeks Him out, Heb11:6, Noah, Moses, Isaac etc are shown in Heb11 having this kind of faith, through which they obtained a good testimony before God to Serve Him with reverence and godly fear, Heb12:28. There is no such thing as 'faith alone' apart from the Works of Righteousness, one cannot exist without the other. Churchianity has neutralized this kind of faith and replaced it with a mental accent that increases the head count but stacks up the 'dead count.

**The Bible says that true faith is Substance and Evidence, Heb11:1**, where is the evidence in 'trust or receiving something done for you in advance? Its mere acknowledgement instead of Obedience. Believe and Obey are often interchangeable in Scripture:

***He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not (obey not) the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. John3:36***

***But the Jews which believed not, (Obeyed not) moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. Acts17:5***

***But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Rom2:8***

***But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people. Rom10:21***

***For as ye in times past have not believed (Not obeyed) God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: Rom11:30***

***And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not (Obey not) Heb3:18***

*By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, (Obeyed not) when she had received the spies with peace. Heb11:31*

*Unto you therefore which believe [he is] precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 1Pet2:7*

*Likewise, ye wives, [be] in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 1Pet3:1*

*For the time [is come] that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if [it] first [begin] at us, what shall the end [be] of them that obey not the gospel of God? 1Pet4:17*

Whether they believed not or Obeyed not, its one in the same, **DEEDS** spell the difference! No matter what your Pastor says about works following faith, Faith itself is the Work without which it is impossible to please God! Not the so-called works of building up the Church, growing the ministry, adding numbers and more wealth. Or even teaching Sunday school classes, driving the church bus, serving as the youth director, playing the piano etc. These things only magnify the false gospel and keep people pacified with activities, but they are **NOT** the Works of Righteousness spoken of in Scripture. The Purpose of the Commandant, Sincerity, Purity and love, hearts Purged of sin and defilements, walking in Moral uprightness and integrity. When the Lord said 'He who **DOES** the Will of My father' this is what He meant and that's why not everyone who says Lord, Lord will enter the Kingdom of heaven! A life of faithfulness to God will be reflected in Righteousness conduct and Self-control.

#### **Faith vs Law:**

**Pistis, Peithō** 'Faith and Believe', (synonyms) Translation:

**Faithfulness, Steadfastness, Steadiness, fidelity** (translated faithfulness in 18 OT passages)

always synonymous with Obedience, not as one proceeds and the other follows, but both occur simultaneously

**Following are the most frequently used Passages theologians will use to claim Justification by faith alone:**

*Gal2:16 'knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by faith in Christ, because by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified',*

*Gal3:11 saying; 'no one is justified in the sight of God by the law for the Just shall live by faith*

*Rom3:20 'therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight'*

*Rom4:5-6 But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works:*

**However the Bible also says the following about the law:**

(that will never be pointed out by the Pundits)

*Rom3:31 'Do we make Void the law through faith? God forbid! On the contrary we establish the law'*

*Rom13:10 'Love does no harm to a neighbor therefore love is the fulfillment of the law'*

*1Cor7:19 Circumcision is nothing and un-circumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters*

*1Cor9:21 'not being without the law toward God but under the law toward Christ'*

*Matt22:37-40 'Loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and strength and neighbor as yourself. On that hangs all the law and Prophets'*

#### **First of all let's discuss why the Law is unable to Save by returning to Obedience to it:**

Because once willingly and presumptuously violated it brings death, Rom6:23, and There is no reprieve for deliberate sin under it, no sacrificial appeasement can return you to favor, Num15:30-31, Heb10:26-31

Past Sins cannot be Remitted simply by returning to Obedience because the wages of sin is death which either must be Paid or the penalty remitted. (pardoned)

Ritual washings and ceremonies cannot Wash away the consciousness of sin or Regenerate the spirit, so the guilt always remains and the bondage is never broken Heb10:4

Therefore when the Bible says that '*By the DEEDS of the law no flesh shall be Justified!*' **THIS** is what it means! **NOT** that the Law is set aside, but a another Law must come into play, namely the '**Law of Faith**', **Rom3:27**, establishing and upholding the Moral imperative of the Law.

**THAT'S** why Paul keeps repeating this in Scripture, while expressing the **TRUE** intent of God's law: 'Justice, Mercy and Faith!' Matt23:23, all **WORKING** in a person who is Loving God with all his 'Heart, Mind Soul and Strength' Deut30:6, Mt22:37, Mk12:30, Lk10:27, upholding and establishing it by faith, **WORKING** always by Love, Gal5:6, Purifying the heart of sin by Obedience to the truth, 1Pet1:22, and having Victory over Sin, the flesh and the devil, 1Jh5:4-5. In real Faith a person can return to Obedience with a conscience purged of Dead works, Heb9:14, Past sins Remitted by the Blood, Eph1:7, Col1:14, and a heart Purified by the Washing of Regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, Titus3:5. The Mercy of God is justified through Christ, the Law is upheld through Faith. **that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. Rom8:4** Abherence to ritual, sacrifice and ceremony could not do this because it had no advantage against the indulgence of the flesh. (Col2:18-23)

**Thus we see this Dynamic at work in James description of Abrahams Faith:**

*Do you see that faith was **working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. And he was called the friend of God. You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. James2:22-24***

Man is Justified by what he **DOES** and **NOT** by Faith Alone! Therefore Rom4:5-8 Does **NOT** teach that man is Justified in his Sins as the theologians teach. But he is Justified apart from any '**Works of the law**', because the **LAW** of faith, Rom3:27, is **FAITHFULNESS!** Which is an Obedient heart, purified in Repentance proven by deeds.

So the Law of Faith is expressed in the **DEEDS** of Faith, initialized in laying aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness and receiving in meekness the implanted Word that is able to save the soul! (Js1:21) The person then becomes a **DOER** of the Word, not a **HEARER** only being self-deceived by the lie that man can be Justified while still in his sins because he is incapable of rendering **DEEDS** Worthy of Repentance. Therefore the lie of Justification by faith alone is the '**faith of devils**' Js2:19 as James said and people who buy it remain '**Carnal sold under sin**', believing they have been declared Righteous by decree, trusting in myths.

**Why are the DEEDS of Faith an imperative in the outcome of Salvation:**

Because the First act of Faith is Obedience from the heart! Therefore Repentance is always expressed in: '**Bring forth Fruit WORTHY of Repentance!**' Mt3:8

**WORTHY Means:**

Deserving; such as merits; having worth or excellence; equivalent; with of, before the thing deserved. **DOING** something of merit toward a goal of considerable worth.

Jesus said that only those '**WORTHY**' would enter into His Kingdom: Lk20:35, 9:62, Mt10:37-38. To render man's deeds as '**filthy rags**' is to disqualify him from the Kingdom because Scripture continually says he will be Judged according to his Deeds done in Faith, two notable passages:

**God will render to each one according to his deeds eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath Rom2:6-8**

**And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. Rev22:12-14**

Always remember that the Free **GIFT** is '**Remission**' of Past willful sins, **NOT** License to cover all future sins. **GRACE** is the 'loving kindness' of God to Pass over Sins Previously committed (Rom3:25) its **NOT** un-merited favor to keep on sinning. Grace cannot be abused or received in Vain, 2Cor6:1, Heb10:26-30 (without purpose to no effect) It is '**Charis**' the **POWER** by which man can Escape the Corruption that is the world through Lust and live a godly life in this present age, with his passions and desires crucified in Repentance and faith Proven by deeds. Titus2:11-14

The Law was weak in that it could not bridle the out of control indulgences of the flesh. In the willful rebellion of man it meant instant death to his spirit. Under it were rare instances of people who found Grace in the eyes of the Lord by departing from their evil ways and getting themselves a new heart and spirit to go and sin no more. Ezk18:31-32. Christ offers man '*repentance unto life*' Acts11:18, an opportunity to be **Reconciled** (returned to favor) with God through Repentance for Remission of past sins. Lk24:47

Under Grace Man has his reprieve in the sense that the goodness, forbearance and longsuffering of God is giving him **TIME** to Repent and come clean of sin. But for the most part he has abused this gracious offer and despised the riches of God's Mercy and exchanged the Truth of God for the lie that he can sin and **NOT** die. **BUT** no one is going to appear before the Great Judgment Seat of Christ still in their filthy rags of sin and desperately wicked within. **HIS BRIDE** is **MAKING** herself **READY** in the garments of Righteousness with a **WORKING** Faith that Purified their heart from the corruption of sin upholding the eternal **LAW OF LOVE**. (Rom2:4, 1:25, Rev19:7, Gen3:4)

**Deeds implies ability**, if man can perform deeds (*as implied in bringing forth deeds worthy of repentance*) then he can Stop sinning and seek God in a self-cleansing humility as described again and again in the Scriptures. The Justification in sin, not of deeds myth is derived from the false premise that man is born in sin, morally depraved and incapable of **ANY** deeds worthy of merit toward God. Therefore under this principle if man can stop sinning he can save himself and wouldn't need Christ, so there you have the counterfeit gospel preached for the last 500 years and as a result **VERY FEW** are coming out of this lie and being genuinely saved from their sins. It's not prideful to perform Deeds worthy of repentance toward Salvation. **You are NOT saving yourself, you are Obeying God!**

### Why do the theologians teach that Christians are DEAD to the Law, Dead to God

*For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace. Rom6:14*

They have it worked out in a nice 'neat little package that absolves the believer in Christ from the penalty of the Law and from keeping the Righteous requirements of it. Therefore they can Transgress the Law, 1Jh3:4, but not be held accountable to it because '*they are not under the law, but under grace*'. Neat trick if could get away with it.

Those who buy into this lie love to run around parroting Rom8:1, '*There's no Condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus!*' Meaning they can Sin and not suffer the condemnation of the law because Christ fulfilled it in their place and took the penalty due them on the Cross. Here's how they arrive at this assumption:

#### The Scripture says that:

All unrighteousness is Sin' 1Jh5:17

Sin is Transgression of the Law, 1Jh3:4

Sin is Unbelief, Mat17:20,

Blasphemy of Holy Spirit is unforgivable sin, Mk3:39

They will say that Christians **CANNOT** Commit these sins. They cannot Transgress the Law, since they're not under it. They cannot be found unrighteous because Jesus is their Righteousness, they already Believe and could never Blaspheme the Holy Spirit by which they are sealed. So there you have it, all rolled up in a Nice (carefully crafted) Package that neatly absolves you from any consequence for your actions. Basically they can transgress the law and not be held accountable because they're not under it, they cannot be called unrighteous when they sin because Jesus is their righteousness and they cannot be charged with unbelief because they believe! Heretics like Ray Comfort teach this fallacy, but will **NEVER** tell you that Faith establishes and upholds the law, not abolished it.

This of course is a prime example of handling the Word of God Deceitfully to their own ruin, 2Cor4:2. Yes the passages they site are valid Truths from the Word of God; **HOWEVER** they fail to harmonize them with the rest of Scripture as they do with Faith and Works. It's the **Curse of the Law** that has been removed in Christ, **NOT** the Law itself! Gal3:13, the Curse in that the wages of sin is death, in Christ you have reprieve. Scripture says that He abolished the **enmity**, that is the in law of commandments and **ordinances** (sacrifice and ritual that could not remit willful sins) Eph2:15. The handwriting of requirements that was against us (death for willful sin) was nailed to the Cross, not sin itself, Col2:13-14. **SIN** is still Transgression and incurs the Wrath of God, Eph5:6, Heb10:26-31, The Moral imperative of the Law remains because Faith **UPHOLDS IT!**

***You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. and the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets. Matt22:37-40***

If Christ's death on the Cross removes this imperative **WHY** didn't He say so? If He took God's Wrath in man's place **WHY** is their Wrath yet to come on the sons of disobedience? Eph5:6, Col3:6, Rom2:7-8, 2Thes1:8-9. Christ did not have to become Sin or suffer any Wrath to provide man with a Way he could be Reconciled back to God, with his penalty remitted and the moral law upheld. **Dead to the Law** means, dead to its penalty of death, **NOT** dead to its moral imperative. If you ignore it there is no truth in you:

***Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He who says, I know Him, and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 1Jh2:3-4***

In sin you are Dead (spiritually) Col2:13, the full penalty of the Law hangs over your head. If this Penalty is merely removed by 'receiving Jesus, **HOW** is the '**body of sin** (selfish passions and desires) ever gong to be done away, the bondage to sin broken, the old man put to death? If Salvation is just a transaction or transfer, **WHY** does Scripture speak in this manner:

***In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ, buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead. Col2:11-12***

***And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal2:24***

Those who are **IN CHRIST**, through the Reconciliation, repentance and faith proven by deeds, **HAVE** (in repentance, once and for, not to be repeated) Crucified their Selfish passions and desires and are Set Free from the Law of Sin and death, the bondage broken and the spirit renewed. Rom6:4-6 The **LAW** now is Faithfulness to God, Rom3:27, working by love, Gal5:6 and keeping the heart **PURE** by Obedience to the Truth! 1Pet1:22

The '**Dead to the Law**' crowd who received Jesus under premise that He paid off their sin debt **REMAIN** under Condemnation because they have **NEVER** Stopped Sinning to begin with. God cannot forgive you 'in your sins, while you are still committing them or He would be disregarding Moral uprightness altogether and His Kingdom would be Lawless. Consequently those who have bought into the Lie of Christ taking their penalty (most of Professed Christendom) are **LAWLESS** and have no understanding of Faithfulness to God. They will claim to have '**Ceased from Sin, 1Pet4:1**, because 'under Grace they think Transgression no longer matters. So they cry: **Who can lay a charge against God's elect'** Rom8:33, and actually believe God no longer holds them accountable when they sin. Therefore instead of **Obedience unto Righteousness for them it's Sin unto death.** Rom6:16

If Paul is teaching that the Law no longer applies to a Christian why did he say: ***Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters 1Cor7:19*** If it 'matters why are the theologians teaching that it doesn't matter? Because they are still 'un-circumcised in heart: **Rom2:25-29**

***For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.***

Paul considered himself; ***not being without law toward God, but under law toward Christ 1Cor9:21*** Although he had died to the law in Christ thereby freeing him from its Curse of death Gal3:13, he was alive to the Commandments of Christ and free from the bondage of sin. Unlike the present Pundits he understood: ***For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation Gal6:15***

Faith Returns you to Obedience to the Moral law of God it doesn't exempt you from Keeping it or suffering the Consequence of death if you violate it. People can deny this if they please but God is not going to be Mocked by the fallacies of men, they will reap what they sow no matter how zealously they try to escape their Duty to God.

***Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. Gal6:7-8***

So those hopping around out there telling people they are **Dead to Law** when they 'receive Jesus are doing **EXACTLY** what Jesus condemned in **Matt5:18-19** when He told everyone that their Righteousness must exceed that

of the Pharisees because it would originate from a Faith the **WORKED** by Love and **KEPT** His **WORD**. Therefore in faith working by love Gal5:6 there came the newness of life Rom6:4, whereas under the old way of 'circumcision there was bondage and death. **For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death Rom8:2**

Being freed the law, or made dead to its requirements is having your **PAST** Sins blotted out, forgiven as the Free Gift of Grace. Eph2:8-9 'Saved by grace through faith, not of works', is speaking of 'works done in an attempt to Justify yourself in rituals like circumcision and sacrifices, to cover your past willful sins, instead of coming to God in a real faith 'working by love and seeking remission through the blood of Christ that will purify your heart by obedience to the truth. Faith will then uphold the law through the working principle of love and return a person to **FULL** Obedience to its Righteous requirements as expressed in Scripture the '**Royal Law** James1:8, thereby 'loving others as you love yourself, therefore doing no harm and upholding the Law. Rom13:10

### **What is Righteousness:**

*dikaioyne*, taken from: *dikaio*, meaning: 'Just; 'Cornelius is a Just man' (righteous) Acts10:22

Defined: integrity, virtue, purity, rightness, correct thinking, right acting, simply: Doing what is Right!

### **I keep hearing Pundits claim that the Convert is:**

Clothed in His Righteousness, Made Righteous, imputed Righteous, He is our Righteousness, There are none Righteous, all our Righteousness is filthy rags, Christ is imputed as Righteousness, His Righteousness is transferred to you by faith making you righteous although you remain unrighteous

Problem is I can't find any of these things **ANYWHERE** in Scripture! First of all **NO WHERE** does it say that Christ is imputed to you as Righteousness, it does say **FAITH** is accounted / reckoned as Righteousness. The Proclamation in Jer23;6 '**The Lord our Righteousness**, is speaking of the Righteous branch raised up from the house of David through which the faithful will be Saved; not anything transferred to the believer from Christ.

**For what does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness Rom4:3, But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works: Rom4:5-6**

**For we say that faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. Rom4:9**

**And therefore "it was accounted to him for righteousness. Rom4:22**

**just as Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness Gal3:6**

**And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness Js2:23**

The **KJV** translates *logizomai*, 'accounted, reckoned, imputed, in the Key Passages above, from this they build the fallacy that Righteousness is transferred from Christ to the believer at conversion. However *logizomai* simply means: To Reason, Suppose, count, deem, Judge. It has Nothing to do with a Transaction or anything Transferred or deposited into your account. Its also used as: Suppose and Think, examples:

He was reckoned or numbered among the transgressors, Mat15:28, Lk22:37

the great goddess Diana should be despised, Acts19:17 (transferred?!)

thinkest thou this old man, Rom2:3

We conclude that a man is Justified, Rom3:28

I reckon that the present sufferings, Rom8:18

to him that esteems anything to be unclean, Rom14:14

Love thinks no evil, 1Cor13:11

Translated 'think in: 2Cor10:2, 7, 2Cor10:11, 12:6, 'Suppose in 2Cor11:5, 1Pet5:15

I count not myself to have attained, Phil3:13

I pray it may not be laid to their charge, 2Tim4:16

Apply their reasoning of 'something transferred or deposited (imputed) to any of the passages sited above.

**Imputed is a legal** term (in English) meaning to attribute or ascribe something to a person; as to 'impute them Just when they are unjust or as to having a considerable sum of money deposited in their account that had nothing. It was

transferred to Theology from the Latin term: *imputare*, / *logizomai* has no such meaning in the Greek. It could simply be said that *'Abraham's faith was considered by God to be Righteousness* (because he was **DOING** what is Right! Js2:22, 24) Just as David, who was considered Righteous by his faith, Rom4:5-6, that did not attempt to be Reconciled (returned to favor from his awful sins) by Sacrifices and offerings: **Works**, but by **Faithfully** Coming Clean in Repentance and emptying himself of all guile and deceit. That's why he could say:  
*'Blessed is the man in who's heart there is no guile' Psalm32:1*

God can 'Justify the ungodly and accept their faith as Righteousness, because in Scripture Faith is shown to be **MUCH MORE** than a mental accent acceptance of facts, Rather its a heart-felt Faithfulness that doeth what is Right!  
*You see then that a man is justified by what he DOES, and not by faith only! Js2:24*

**So in Scripture Righteousness is what you DO, Not what you Receive:**

*He who Does what is Right is Righteous, 1John3:7, 10*

*Able attained Witness that his Deeds were Righteous, Heb11:4*

*Anyone who Does what is Right is Righteous as He is Righteous, 1Jh2:29*

Many of the terms used to imply that Righteousness is something that must be transferred to the believer can be ascribed to the misuse of terminology particularly in the KJV, example:

*For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 2Cor5:21*

This passage was mutilated by the translators for the two fold purpose of supporting the notion that Christ became sin on the Cross so believers could be 'made righteous in Him. They did this by **ADDING** the terms: *'hath made him to be'*, and *'we might be made'*, seemingly supporting the Doctrine of Christ becoming sin in man's place and His Righteousness being magically transferred in the process. And as adding the word **'Imputed'** to other passages, the delusion is complete and people who have bought into it are not likely to be easily persuaded otherwise by simply examining the Greek words and finding that it says no such thing.

The 'he hath made' phrase is expanded from the Greek *Poieo*; meaning to: bear, shoot forth, cause, produce 'him to be sin' is simply the Greek word for Sin, *'Hamarita'*, why not 'sin offering' as its translated many times in OT 'might be made the' is the single Greek word *ginomai*, which means 'Become, not made in the sense of imparted

So properly stated (without some magical transfer theology infused) it could simply say:

*'For He was made a Sin Offering on our behalf, who knew no sin, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him'*, Its also important to note **'Become** is in the **Subjunctive mood**, meaning something that may or may not occur depending on circumstances. In the Context of Verses 20-21, it is speaking to those **YET** to be Reconciled through Repentance and faith proven by deeds. So the term: 'We are Made Righteous in Him', in the sense of it being something transferred to us by God when we believe in Jesus, is **NOT** Scriptural. Rather it is Christ who has 'become the example set forth to us as the model of all things pertaining to life and godliness:

*But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made (Become, *ginomai*) unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 1Cor1:30-31*

**NOT** that He is doing it 'for us' or transferring it to us, but leading us into it! That's why Scripture speaks of Righteousness as something we **DO**, not something **DONE** for us or in our place. As the following:

*For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven. Matt5:20*

*Might serve Him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. Lk1:75*

*The Righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith, Rom1:17*

*And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. Rom6:13*

*Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. Rom6:16, 18*

*that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. Rom8:4*

*for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. Rom14:17*

*and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness. Put on the breastplate of Righteousness, Eph4:24, 6:14*

Bare the Fruits of Righteousness, Phil1:11, Js3:18, Heb12:11, Exceeding Righteous, Seek Righteous, Mat5:20, 6:33  
Follow Righteousness, 1Tim6:11, 2Tim2:22, Instruct them in Righteousness, 2Tim3:16,  
**Suffer for Righteousness**, Matt5:10, 1Pet3:14, Preacher of Righteousness, 2Pet2:5

*Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 1Jh3:7-8*

#### **Let's Clarify:**

*For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Tit3:3-7*

Man cannot have his past sins remitted by any 'Work of Righteousness presented to God, but he is fully **ABLE** to **DO** what is Right. He has not been rendered incapable of good deeds because he has sinned. Since the first act of faith is Obedience to the truth, Rom6:16, God can respond to our faithfulness in producing Deeds Worthy of repentance as a Right action acceptable unto Him. Because He Searches the heart and Tests the mind of every individual who comes to Him by faith, He can then accept their faith (if genuine, sincere and authentic) as the Righteousness required to Pronounce them **JUST**, as:

*And they were both righteous before God, (speaking of Zacharias & Elizabeth) walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. Lk1:6*

*Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, Acts10:22 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him Acts10:35*

This is why the Scripture says: '*The Just man shall live by his faithfulness to God*', Hk2:4. He begins in a faithfulness that **OBEYS** God's Command to Come Clean of his sins, in this he is *logizomai*: reckoned, considered, deemed, and judged to be **RIGHTEOUS!** God accepts his faithful obedience; trustworthy devotion and heart-felt loyalty as bona fide evidence he has taken up his cross, counted the cost and Strived to enter through the Narrow Gate to Life. So to expand on the meanings of Faith and Deeds in the process of Justification I paraphrase the following:

*Was not Abraham our father justified by his faithful deeds when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? Do you see that his faithfulness was working together with his deeds, and by these deeds his faith was made perfect? And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, Abraham believed God, and it was accounted (reckoned, considered, deemed, judged to be) to him for righteousness. And he was called the friend of God. You see then that a man is justified by his deeds done in faith, and not by faith (merely believing) only. Js2:21-24*

Therefore I conclude that God **HAS** indeed 'Reconciled the world unto Himself in Christ and **DOES** 'Justify the ungodly by faith, **BUT** Not so they can be merely Pronounced Just and Righteous, Rather so that something Real and Genuine can occur within them that Purges away their past wrong doings and Cleanses them for Present Service, as Holy and Pure Saints Obedient workers unto God Producing the Fruits of Righteousness in their daily Walk.

*And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thunderings, saying, 'Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns! Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready. And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Rev19:6-8*

### **Further Passages that testify of the Righteous:**

*By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being dead still speaks Heb11:4*

*He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous<sup>1</sup> still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. Rev22:11*

*Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, And according to my integrity within me Ps7:8  
The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me. Ps18:20. For the ways of the LORD are right; The righteous walk in them, But transgressors stumble in them. Hos14:9. He who walks uprightly, And works righteousness, And speaks the truth in his heart; Ps15:2 The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth Ps34:15-16, I put on righteousness and it clothed me Job29:14*

**Righteousness is Simply DOING what is Right by faith, working by love and Purifying the heart of sin.**  
But it's a very scary word to most professed Christians.

### **Answers to None Righteous, all our righteousness is filthy rags and sinless perfection, perfect as God:**

**Self-Righteousness**, Rom10:3-4, is attempting to establish your own righteousness by adhering to Ritual, ordinances, religious activities or observance of days, new moons or Sabbaths, dress codes, rules, regulations, forms of godliness. Thinking that such things can Remit your past sins and cleanse you for present service.

**Biblical Righteousness**, 1Jh3:7, Is Doing as God Commands, in first Producing Deeds Worthy of Repentance and then Walking uprightly by faith working by love and keeping the heart Pure of sin.

### **Objections:**

Personal Righteousness makes Salvation dependent on our deeds and is adding to the Finished work of Christ. And makes our righteousness counted as Merit toward earning eternal life, in which nothing can be added. The Free Gift is the entire Package, forgiveness of **ALL** Sin + eternal life guaranteed, nothing more need done. Any mention of our Righteousness is Self-righteousness, because all ours is filthy rags. If man can be Righteous (do what is right) he wouldn't need Christ and could be as Perfect as God, Sinless and Self-Justify. Therefore there has never been a Righteous person on earth.

### **The Flaws in such reasoning:**

The Free Gift is Remission of **Past Sins**, through repentance and faith. Final Salvation **IS DEPENDENT** on our Deeds done in Faith, Good or Evil, John5:29, Rom2:7-8, Rev22:11-14, the Reward is Eternal Life! The White Robes Washed in the Blood of the Lamb (in repentance) Become the Righteous **DEEDS** of the Saints! Rev7:14, 19:8. None Righteous is speaking of those who deny God, Ps14:1-3, 53:1-3, Filthy rags, Isa64:6, are the wicked in need of repentance. If you **DO WELL** (righteousness by faith) will you not be accepted! Gen4:7, Our final Salvation is Conditional on our **DOING WELL** in Faith to the end.

### **What God has Declared Righteous Cannot be Self-Righteous:**

Able attained Witness that he was Righteous, Heb11:4, Zacharias & Elizabeth were said to be Righteous, Lk1:6, Cornelius was a Just (righteous) man, Acts10:22, Noah, Daniel and Job were delivered by their own Righteousness, Ezk14:14, Enoch was Perfect in his generation, Gen5:24, The Psalmist declared his righteousness, and Jesus said He did not come to Cal the Righteous to repentance, Mk2:17, Lk5:32, Rejoice over One Sinner who repents over 99 Righteous persons who **NEED** no repentance Lk15:7. Faithfulness to God is **DOING** what is Right, accepted by God as Righteousness, Js2:22, 24, 1Jh3:7,

### **The Conundrum:**

Some say they don't believe in Eternal Security, **BUT** will not make final Salvation dependent on Deeds and will then Suppress Righteousness, **HOLD** it as Self-righteousness and **DENY** that its Possible! Others will call every Righteous Saint in Bible a filthy Sinner in order to project the notion of **NONE** Righteous. Will always conclude: 'You want to present your own righteousness to God at the Judgment, good luck!' To which I respond: 'You want to present your Filthy rags to Him cloaked in a Magic Cover, good luck!'

*Now this I say lest anyone should beguile you with enticing words. Col2:4. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving / beguiling yourselves. Js1:22*

Beguile, *paralogizomai*, is a unique word, meaning to: miscount, deceive by false reasoning, false reckoning. When they impute or reckon a person Righteous, who is in reality unrighteous, they are deceptively manipulating the use of words in order to create a premise that does not exist. It's interesting to note also that *logizomai* is a derivative of *LOGO's*, to reason, think, consider (as in the Word of God) thus in *para-logizomai*, (beguiling) reason is turned on its head and what is supposed as truth is actually a deadly lie.

### Are you a Worker of Iniquity:

Blessed is he who hears the Word of God and **KEEPS IT!** Luke11:28. You Must **DO** something to inherit Eternal life. Your Pastors say no, but they err where it counts the most. Although he may appear to have your best interest at heart, he also is deceived and in darkness concerning real Saving faith. Regardless what you **THINK** you know about the Bible, you **WILL** be Judged according to your **DEEDS DONE** in Faith; on whether or Not you have Departed from Iniquity, not on the works you may have done in the church. Let's begin with the following passages:

*God will render to each one according to his deeds eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness—indignation and wrath, Rom2:6-8*

*Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity." 2Tim2:19*

Christ told the people over and over again they had to **DO** His Word to inherit eternal life. **NEVER ONCE** did He tell anyone to merely Trust in what He was going to do for them. He said, '**TAKE UP YOUR CROSS**' Not trust in it. **HOW** you Build your house, on which foundation, determines your destiny.

*But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say? Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great." Lk6:46-49*

*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, ye that work iniquity!' Matt7:21-23*

**Notice in the Matthew Passage Jesus did not deny their deeds**, but **HOW** they were done. The Church has a Program for every form of addiction people can come up with. They have 12 Step programs for drunkards, abusers, Porn watchers and even Pedophiles. They will pronounce a practicing homosexual 'glorious saved' by repeating some words, who has never broken free of their perversion. Couple these things with the myriad of activities that involve church life and function. The teaching, the group directors, the elders, board of directors, choir and music direction, the technicalities of sound recording and video production, the dinners, rummage sales, fund raisers, camping, retreats, revivals, on and on. Your average church is much like a many faceted corporation with its different levels of bureaucracy. They can rightly declare: '**We have done many mighty works in your Name**' just as the passage says. But these 'works add up to nothing because no one is brought from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God through repentance and faith proven by deeds! The lord said, '*If they were mine they would have **TURNED the people from their evil ways and from the evil of their doings!***' Jer23:22. Rather they 'work iniquity' by strengthening the hand of the wicked so that no one turns their wicked ways to save their life! Ezk13:22

Their foundation is built on filthy rags, by their own admission, '**no one is righteous**, they are proudly proclaimed the '**sin daily**' crowd and anyone who denies it is called a liar. Its just as the Prophets of old said, those responsible for the well-being of souls scatter the sheep and cause them to err, making them worthless with lies and promises of Peace.

When Christ says '*I Never knew you*', He's saying that none of your works have His approval, they are done under a form of godliness but without the Power of godliness and self-control as the guiding principle behind them. The heresies of Substitution and moral transfer negate good behavior, as long as the people 'feel good driving the Church bus, minding the children, working at the soup kitchen nothing else matters. No demands are made on anyone, least of all Judgment according to works salvation. Because even though they have the 'works' of charity going on, they cannot escape the fact that when Christ speaks of works, He is comparing good with evil.

***For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. Mat16:27***

***Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation Jh5:28-29***

**Those who have 'done good'**, Righteousness, godliness and self-control, sincerity, purity and love, that's what spells the difference between good and evil at the Judgment.

We will 'give account for what we did and **WHY** we did it!

***Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. 2Cor5:9-11***

The theologians try and pass this off as a non-threatening Judgment of believers, appearing before Christ to receive 'rewards, while their Salvation is never in jeopardy. (so that's how your pastors teach it) But the Reward is **ETERNAL LIFE**, not a sliding scale on some kind of a bell-curve! That's foolishness. Why would we 'fight the good fight, work out our salvation and add to our faith, run the race with endurance, if **NOTHING** significant was at stake!

***For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing. 2Tim4:6-8***

You've been made Worthless to the Lord by the Lies you 'think will save your soul. The simplest of truths are hidden from view and you plead ignorance as a shield. But it won't work! As you are now so you will be at the Judgment; in the final analysis you cannot hide.

***He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. Rev22:11***

Nothing magic is going to happen when you face Him, in your filthy rags (as you professed) so you will stand. The White Rode of Righteousness you imagined as a Cloak is the '**Righteous acts of the Saints!**' Rev19:8, not Jesus! Scripture warned you that without holiness no one would see the Lord, Heb12:14, holiness (virtue) cannot be transferred, its what you **ADD** to your faith so you don't end up in ruin.

***But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. 2Pet1:5-9***

Your Pastors cannot 'grant you mercy or remit your past sins', under the sin daily premise you have **NEVER** stopped sinning to begin with! So how can you escape being a '**worker of iniquity**' when you plead guilty of known and willful sin on a daily bases. Do you see the Snare here, in Scripture its: ***He who covers his sins shall not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them(repents) will have mercy.*** Prov28:13, you've obviously 'confessed them and are doing so as they occur, as so you are told 1Jh1:9 is intended to keep you covered. But John also said, '**He who**

**sins is of the devil and he who is born of God SINS Not', 1Jh3:7, 5:18.** But you have a 'Desire to Stop and think that's enough to get you by, at least the Pastor says so. But a 'desire is not stopping, just as merely confessing is not forsaking. Therefore regardless what you believe is true, Scripture declares you 'in sin: ***Let the Wicked forsake his ways!*** 'Amend the evil of your doings' 'Go and sin no more!'

The Snare is you believing that by actually forsaking your sins, ruling over them, you will be Saving yourself and trying to be as perfect as God. You're frightened that such a testimony of Victory over your lusts and indulgences would turn you into an instant odd ball in the Church and make you a target of ridicule. So its easy to go with the flow and not worry about it. It's not easy to break your conditioning, but it is possible if you're Willing to try.

### **Escaping Iniquity:**

The central core of the Gospel Message is to rescue man from the bondage of sin. To Destroy the Works of the Devil! (1John3:8) He was manifest to **TAKE AWAY** our sin (1John3:5) But **HOW** do you escape the sin daily Snare in your own Churches? The Apostle Peter says that it entirely possible to escape corruption, but it can never be done by 'receiving a Provision.

***As His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped (past tense) the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2Pet1:3-4***

The operative statement here is: '***having escaped***', past tense, the same as Rom6:4, Gal5:24, the Old man **WAS Crucified**, those in Christ '**HAVE Crucified**, the self-indulgent passions and desires. both expressed as an action that has taken place in the past, not to be repeated. So if you '***have crucified***' your evil desires in repentance and been reconciled to Christ, you also '***have escaped***' the corruption that is in the world through lust. But this isn't something you 'receive by repeating some words or acknowledging Christ died for your sins, it occurs through something you have **DONE**. The Gospel is **NOT** a Provision or cloak to cover your sins; it's a means by which you can be brought out of your dark bondage into His marvelous Light, into the Kingdom of His Love! Amen.

***He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. Col1:13-14***

The Bondage is broken. Those He has delivered have '***escaped indeed***' from those who live in error, 2Pet2:18, Jh8:31 '***Who the Son sets free is free indeed!***' You Escape the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, by Obeying His Truth, 1Pet1:22. How can you be 'free and still be in captivity to sin, carnally minded with 'sin in you? Can't you see that its your own Pastors speaking the great swelling words of emptiness that keep you bondage to your sins, as Scripture declares:

***For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness, the ones who have escaped indeed from those who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. 2Pet2:18-19***

How much more Certain could it be? The Church mantra: is 'filthy rags, sin daily, wretched man, Chief of sinners, no one's perfect, Judge not. Isn't this proof enough that you are basing your salvation on a '**Promise of liberty**', that is really bondage to your un-crucified passions and desires. Have you ever wondered why every professed Christian you know is 'struggling with lust when the passage says 'having escaped' it? What's wrong with this picture, it says: ***As His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness*** why is the present testimony of the Churches life and '**ungodliness** ... It's a simple deduction to conclude that no one is Partaking of these promises because the Divine Nature is not in them ... rather they testify that 'sin is in them. You can't be a Partaker of the Divine Nature and the chief of sinners too, your Pastors are ignorant of the truth and limit the Holy One of Israel, Ps78:41, they have your sins swept under the rug instead of done away in repentance.

The lust remains in tact as the Lord said:

***For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man. Mk7:21-23***

What presently defiles you and your Church is these unbraided passions and lusts. Its what's within that must be emptied in repentance. This will **NEVER** happen by 'receiving Jesus, or trusting in what He did. The exceeding great and precious Promises require your participation. You **DO** your part and He will fulfill His. Its a Dynamic relationship based on **synergy** (**synergeo**, working together) You **'Work out'** your Salvation (put forth an effort) and **'He Works'** in you, (energizes your efforts) through the Holy Spirit indwelling. **BUT** the Holy Spirit will not indwell a defiled Vessel, someone sinning daily, a chief sinner, wretched man, walking in filthy rags. He may Convict you of sin, make 'feel guilty for your wrong doings, even set your conscience into a tail spin of sorrow, but He will not refresh your spirit until there has been a thorough purging and inner cleansing **'washing, renewing'**, in the process of repentance. The **'times of refreshing'** is when the heart is Purified by faith and the spirit Regenerated. A radical Moral transformation takes place when a person comes out of genuine repentance. Apostle Peter said:

***Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, Acts3:19***

The Point is that you **CANNOT** escape the Corruption that is in the world through lust if you're still held Captive to lust and self-indulgence. **Redemption** (release from bondage) **MUST** first take place in the 'washing, renewing and regeneration of the Spirit', the **'Washing'** is your initial Repentance, the self-cleaning humility in which you empty yourself of all guile and deceit, Js1:21, the **'Renewing'** is your coming clean of past wrong doing, the vehement change in your desires, inclinations, purposes and conduct, 2Cor7:11, and finally the **'Regeneration'**, the miraculous work of the Holy Spirit refreshing your spirit in a rebirth and Transformation of your entire being, Rom12:1-2, liberating you from your bondage to sin. The drunkard is no longer a drunk, the fornicator is reformed, the adulterer has made amends for their evil doings, the thief has made restitution and steals no more, the homosexual / Lesbian is clean and clear of their perversion, evil dispositions and double-mindedness are replaced by the fruit of the Spirit, covetous, worldliness and idolatry (to vain amusements) is now the Mind of Christ!

The Clean up happened in repentance, the house is swept clean and put in order! There has been a thorough scrubbing and casting out of doors all contamination and filth that defiles the heart of man, preparing it for the Holy Spirit to come and take up His abode. Jh14:23. Its necessary afterward to increase in Grace and Knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, 2Pet3:18, Add to your Faith, 2Pet1:5-11, Run the race with endurance, Heb12:1-2, and Continue to Work out your own Salvation in fear and trembling, Phil2:11. Jesus Promised:

***Most assuredly, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death, Jh 8:51***

**Final Salvation is Conditional on your Faithfulness to God**, 1Pet1:9, Col1:23, You must guard your heart and keep yourself Pure, 1Tim6:20, 5:22, be sober and vigilant at all times, 1Pet5:8-9, Watch and be ready, Mat24:4-5, Lk21:36, and beware of deceptions lest you are drawn away by the error of the wicked, 2Pet3:17. Sound teaching must always be focused on the Doctrine in accord with godliness and self-control, 1Tim6:3, the Wholesome Words of Jesus Christ, the Purpose of the Commandment, Purity, Sincerity and love, 1Tim1:5. If **ANYONE** does not abide in this Doctrine you receive them not, nor greet them in Jesus Name, lest you share in their sins and loose your reward! 2Jh7-11.

The Doctrines of men are not disseminated in 12 Step Programs, professional counseling, focus groups, classes on ethics, or commentaries, books etc. In them there is **NO Release from Bondage**, but only a Continuation of the same. It's the dead burying the dead under the assumption there has been a conversion to the Christian religion. But as their words make you worthless, so your religion is useless because it cannot bridle the indulgences of the flesh. Js1:26, Col2:23. You claim to have been **'Washed, Sanctified, and Justified in the Spirit'**, but in reality you are 'Washed but still Dirty, Sanctified but still Defiled and (supposedly) Justified in your Sins! Your gospel is a Fraud and turns **NO ONE** from their sins. It has Swindled you out of your birthright, like Esau, Heb12:16-17, you sold it for a **bowl of swill** you thought would fill your belly with joy. Now the Snare has you, like the hook on a fishing lure, will you also 'afterward (perhaps on your death bed) seek repentance and find it not because you hardened your heart to the conviction of the Spirit one too many times. The Warning Stands clear to all who will heed it.

***Because I have called and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded, Because you disdain all my counsel, And would have none of my rebuke, I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your terror comes, When your terror comes like a storm, And your destruction comes like a whirlwind, When distress and anguish come upon you. Then they will call on me, but I will not answer; They will seek me diligently, but they will not find me. Because they hated knowledge And did not choose the fear of the LORD, They would have none of my counsel And despised my every rebuke. Prov1:24-30***

## Understanding the Snare:

Unraveling the Doctrinal fallacies and Coming out of the Churches:

*Come out from among them And be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, And I will receive you. I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty. 2Cor6:17-18*

The main platforms of fallacies taught in the present day Churches are:

Substitution, Moral transfer, Faith alone, pre-forgiveness of sin, rewards, and eternal security, based entirely on the myth of moral depravity called: Original Sin, dual nature, sinful nature, fallen nature, Adamic nature, captivity, inbred sin. Each of these tenets can be Pin-pointed to a specific place in history in which it originated and another point where it was codified as Doctrinal creed. The early Christians did not teach systematic theology, only Contended earnestly for the Truth once delivered to the Saints. Jude3-4. If you read letters written by the early Saints, other than the Apostles themselves, who exposed the false teachers in NT Epistle, you will find them obeying 2Cor10:4-6

*For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.*

The Strongholds then were the bases of what became Church Doctrine by the forth Century when Rome took control; Dual Nature, Grace as license for immorality, the promise of liberty in sin and contradictions falsely called knowledge. These are the kind of teachings that were exalted against the Knowledge of God and the Doctrine in accord with godliness. The early Saints, disciples of the Apostles, cast down and opposed these arguments with all their might. Anything that attacked the free will and ability of man to turn from sin and obey God from his heart was of paramount concern in their minds. The common teaching, that originated with Moses and the Jews, is that the Nature of man was thus:

**Yetzer Tov:** The Moral Conscience

**Yetzer Ra:** The desires and inclinations

Every Man was Born into the world in this manner. (his soul created by God) The Light of Conscience developed by Nature, *physis*, Growth, as a person matured in knowledge they reached a point in the '**process of time**' **Gen4:2**, where they had to make a choice between good and evil. This is seen in the story of Cain and Able. Scripture declares that Able offered God a more excellent sacrifice than his brother through which he obtained witness that he was Righteous, Heb11:4, in other words he 'accomplished a task in obedience to God's will. Cain however rebelled in pride against God and became angry when God rebuked him, but God told him:

*If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it. Gen4:7*

He also could have been 'accepted by doing 'well (as his brother) **IF** he would Rule over his evil desire to take vengeance on Able and slay him. There was nothing in his Nature that wasn't also in Able's, they were both born of their father Adam, after the expulsion from the Garden, and could both do **WELL** by their own choosing. One choose the path of Righteousness the other the way of evil, so by the miss-use of his free will Cain became corrupt and followed the evil passions and desires of this flesh. Therefore by 'Nature he was a child of wrath, Eph2:3, meaning by his progression of wrong doing descending into murder he sold himself into the slavery of sin and suffered the consequences thereof. He wasn't born a 'sinner, but became one when he sinned. Your Church teaches the exact opposite, that your born with a depraved conscience that may become less depraved through a process of gradual sanctification. You start out in the worst state possible and over time 'hopefully, reform. But this defiles reason! The Bible always shows that its by a Progression of evil man becomes depraved; **But evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 2Tim3:13** How could they grow 'worse and worse' if they started out depraved? Romans 1 clearly shows how this progression into depravity occurs. All men are able to Know God, Rom1:19, but they 'Suppress the truth in unrighteousness, Rom1:18, then allow their foolish hearts to become darkened, professing to be wise, Rom1:26-27, then they exchange the Glory of God for an image created in their vain imaginations likened unto themselves, Rom1:23 and finally they exchange the truth of God for a lie and become reprobate in their minds, Rom1:25-26. **THEY** did not start out Reprobate or debased in their thinking, but **BECAME** so by Progression of their Nature (*physis*) preferring evil rather than good. If what your Church is teaching is true this passage would have to be expunged from Scripture. Gen6:12 also states that it was man who had '**Corrupted himself**'

on the face of the earth that provoked the Lord to anger and prompted Him to destroy them by flood except for Righteous Noah with a Few members of his family. In Gen 5:26, from the lineage of Seth, men were calling upon the Name of the Lord, so they were not 'born corrupted, but became so through the **'process of time'**, that finally resulted in their utter destruction.

The Word Nature in Scripture is '**Physis**, our word for **Physics**: the nature of growth. All living things created by God are subject to Physics (or growth, progression) a venomous snake is a snake by 'nature, it cannot change, just as a tree or grass, but man is created with the **Variable of Free Will** and by a Progression of Choices between good or evil can become Wise or foolish. As the passage says:

***because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools***

Their thoughts '**became futile**', unlike the snake who has only one thought to strike, man has a **CHOICE** to Know God, glorify Him as God or reject such knowledge and become a fool. He could not have been born a fool because the passage says otherwise, as does Proverbs:

***A simple man believes in every word, but an astute man comes to Repentance. A wise man turns away from evil, but a man without discernment persuades himself to mingle with a lawless man. Prov14:15-16***

***An evil man does evil things with arrogance. But those who know themselves are wise. Prov13:11***

***nothing unrighteous will ever be pleasing to the righteous. Prov12:23***

***Those who repaid me evil for good, slandered me because I pursue Righteousness. Ps37:21***

***He who loves the LORD, hates evil! Ps97:10, The fear of the LORD is to hate evil Prov8:13***

***Depart from evil and do good; Seek peace and pursue it. The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. Ps34:14-16***

Can you see the contrast between good and evil and the **CHOICE** one must make to pursue one or the other? Both paths require effort, but somehow theology has concluded that the path to righteousness is impossible for man due to an 'inbred malady called sin. Although the Scriptures are filled with Commands and admonitions for man to **CHOOSE, TURN, AMEND**, go and Sin no more, Depart from Iniquity, Obey, holdfast, Strive, Dig Deep, Endure, the Church has replaced it all with 'Trust in Faith alone to save you. As though God is going to coerce you against your will to obey Him apart from any effort on your part to do so. But nothing in the Scriptures indicates such a notion or that there's anything more involved than God Commanding and you responding. Commandments would have no legitimacy if God were issuing them to a people **UNABLE** to Obey. Why would He have told Cain to '**Rule over it**', if Cain was rendered incapable by the mere fact he was born of his father Adam? It would be pointless for God to Demand something of man he was not able to perform! The theologians have you hamstrung in a position of neutrality where you are compelled to obey, but restrained by trusting in lies.

The first step in escaping this Snare is to resolve within yourself that you are **NOT limited** in your ability to Obey God, in as much you are not limited in ability to do anything else in life you wish to do. And that it is a simple matter of changing from unwilling to Willing. The Bible says: '**Be Doers of the Word and not hearers only, Deceiving yourselves!**' **James1:22. BUT HOW** can you **DO** something you are not 'Willing' to do, or worse yet how are you going to be made 'able when you are 'unable. That's the Snare, you 'receiving and trusting and then **waiting** for God to **MAKE** you Willing to obey Him. Which He will not and **CANNOT** do! He has already sent the Holy Spirit into the world to convict of sin, righteousness and judgment to come, His hand is out-stretched all day long. He's not willing any perish in sin and He draws all men through Christ lifted up on the Cross. What more do you want of Him, that he 'repent for you, stop sinning in your place, magically change your evil desires from naughty to nice! You've reached an impasse of wills, yours against God and you loose every time because its you who are **NOT Willing**, Lk13:34, and God who is waiting for the change.

Here's the Snare in all its glory codified in the **Westminster Confession of faith, article VI: 1646**, that removes **ALL** human ability and effort from the equation and renders him morally depraved:

Westminster Confession of Faith, Article VI:

Our first parents, being seduced by the subtlety and temptation of Satan, sinned, in eating the forbidden fruit. This their sin, God was pleased, according to his wise and holy counsel, to permit, having purposed to order it to his own glory.

II. By this sin they fell from their original righteousness and communion with God, and so became dead in sin, and wholly defiled in all the parts and faculties of soul and body.

III. They being the root of all mankind, the guilt of this sin was imputed; and the same death in sin, and corrupted nature, conveyed to all their posterity descending from them by ordinary generation.

**IV. From this original corruption, whereby we are utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all good, and wholly inclined to all evil, do proceed all actual transgressions.**

V. This corruption of nature, during this life, doth remain in those that are regenerated; and although it be, through Christ, pardoned, and mortified; yet both itself, and all the motions thereof, are truly and properly sin.

VI. Every sin, both original and actual, being a transgression of the righteous law of God, and contrary thereunto, doth, in its own nature, bring guilt upon the sinner, whereby he is bound over to the wrath of God, and curse of the law, and so made subject to death, with all miseries spiritual, temporal, and eternal.

To a hundred varying degrees in Church Doctrines this article explains the dilemma we face in trying to convince professing Christians they are in the Snare and must make a determined effort to break free of it. What makes this even more unnerving is that although the Churches may not adopt the exact wording of Westminster they hold fast the concept. The terms 'Original sin and moral depravity have been dropped in many cases and replaced with 'sinful nature, corrupted nature, captive nature, many of the newer Bible versions translate desires or lust in several passages as 'sinful nature' (the NIV in particular) This of course lends heavily to the deception, since simple minded people will believe whatever version of the Bible the pastor is reading from without question. Also as you can see in the statement that even after a person is supposedly regenerated they remain subject to this inbred corruption and commit actual transgressions. *'This corruption of nature, during this life, doth remain in those that are regenerated,* again its not so stated in this manner by your Pastors and Sunday school teachers, but there's no doubt in anyone's mind that corruption doeth indeed dwell in them, because they are taught, 'If I say I have no sin, I lie and know not the truth'. So the Snare snaps shut and the fallacy rules.

Romans 6:6, 14 , says: *'knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Sin shall not have dominion over you.*

The Bible says the 'body of sin is done away with and sin shall not have dominion over you', but the Pastors say, 'Sin doth dwell in you and if you deny it you're a liar', I ask you in all honesty: **WHO** is the Liar here? I think its more than obvious that something is seriously wrong with Church base theology that continues to teach the sin nature doctrine. It Directly Contradicts the Bible and defies common sense, how can a person be Captive to sin and '**FREE** in Christ; *'who the Son sets free is free indeed!*' Jh8:36. It **CAN'T** be Both ways. One cancels out the other, Captive means imprisoned, if I'm taken captive to sin I am a **SLAVE** to sin the Bible declares:

***Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? Rom6:16***

You are a **SLAVE** to who you Obey, Jesus said *'he who commits sin is a SLAVE to sin', Jh8:34.* Its a Simple matter of Choice, you didn't come out of the womb as a Slave to Sin, you sold yourself into captivity to sin by choosing evil instead of good. The only way out of this bondage once in it, is Rom6:6, 'Crucify the evil passions and desires that hold you captive in repentance and be raised to Newness of life. But as I said, every Church has a different take on moral depravity in how it works, where it came from and what effects it has on man's ability to Obey God. Here's a brief summary of the variations I've encountered:

Man is born Dead in his sins, totally depraved, no free will or ability (extreme view)

Man is born a sinner, but has limited or almost free will that must be tweaked to activation

All men have sinned in Adam, inherited his Guilt and have a Corrupted Nature

Man is not born a sinner nor did he inherit Adam's guilt but has inherited a fallen nature

The Corruption of Nature is Adamic and congenital

Bottom line, from whatever angle you approach it, man's natural ability is limited to a greater or lesser extent therefore giving him an enigma of free will that is self-contradictory. On one hand they say God will empower you through the Holy Spirit to live a Righteous life, but on the other you are **ALWAYS** subject to failure because of something 'in' you. It's a self-defeating theology based on fatalism and has been the ruination of many souls. The Bible is Very Clear on how man was made:

***God Made Man upright but he sought out many schemes, Ecclesiastes 7:29***

***The Psalmist Declared: "I am fearfully and Wonderfully made!" (Ps139:14) Marvelous are your Works! He also said that 'Children are a heritage from the Lord' (Ps127:3) Jesus said: "let the little Children come to Me and do not forbid them, for of such is the Kingdom of heaven!" Matt19:14***

***Moreover your little ones and your children, who you say will be victims, who today have no knowledge of good and evil, they shall go in there; to them I will give it, and they shall possess it. Deut1:39***

***The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. Ezk18:20***

It's not likely these passages are included in your Church Study guides, but here they are in Plain and simple language, sin is **NOT** congenital or generational, man is wonderfully made, children are a heritage from God, not depraved monsters or the next Hitler. Knowledge of good and evil occur by progression of age and everyone is responsible for their own actions, good or bad. John1:9 says: ***That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world,*** The Moral Conscience born into each individual, will by Nature (growth, development) 'accuse or excuse' you of wrong doing, Rom2:14. God creates each soul uniquely, all mankind could not have '**sinned in Adam**' as the theologians teach, because Adam was only a single soul and:

***Exk18:4 "Behold, all souls are Mine; The soul of the father As well as the soul of the son is Mine; The soul who sins shall die.***

Sin is always a Personal Choice, it cannot be inherited, passed down, imputed or inbred into the flesh. The choice to sin in the beginning brought about human mortality because access to the tree of life was cut off. Gen3:22-24. Nothing happened to Adam's nature or in his genetics (DNA) the sons (and daughters) he begat afterward had the free will Choice to Serve God or not, as is clearly seen in the succeeding chapters of Genesis. God cannot Justly accuse you of sin until you choose to sin. Certainly the occasion of sin entered the world through Adam, because he was the **FIRST** man. But the 'death that resulted immediately afterward was **'Spiritual, not physical,** otherwise Adam would have dropped dead there and then. Yet he remained alive in the flesh, under the curse of physical death (human morality, return to the dust, Gen3:19) as a result of being cast out of the Garden where he could have dwelled for eternity. So Rom5:12 is two fold: ***Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death(physical) spread to all men, because (or in that) all sinned. Rom5:12***

**BOTH Spiritual and Physical death entered the world through sin.** We know that men do not fall over dead the moment they sin, but they **DO** separate themselves from God spiritually. (*your iniquity has separated you from your God, Isa59:2*) **ALL** men will die physically, Heb9:27, the '**death that spread to all men**' is speaking of our human mortality, and also the spiritual death that is the result of sin. '**All Sinned in Adam**' is a corruption of the text that took place in the 4th century when certain men translated the Bible into **Latin**. Clearly the **occasion** of sin is implied in the Greek **quo**, translated '**because**'. This passage cannot possibly mean, as theologians imply, that 'all men are born **DEAD** in sin and under condemnation, because that makes no distinction between physical and spiritual death. The Bible says: '**The soul that sins shall die**', again, we know that **ALL** men die (pass-away through the process of time), so **HOW** can you be born '**alive and dead**' at the same time? Physical death reigns over everyone, even those who do not sin, Rom5:14, the human body was made subject to the corruption of sickness and death as a result of the curse brought about by Adam's sin. Therefore the body must return to the ground (see corruption, 1Cor15:41-44) and be Raised as a New Spiritual body in the resurrection of the Just and unjust (Jh5:28-29) Condemnation is the result of Sin, Adam sinned, many followed his example, Rom5:15-16, not made sinners by birth, but **CHOICE!** Certainly his occasion of Sin brought about Judgment on all men, '**who sin**', not all who are born, the passage doesn't say that! Rom5:18. So the conclusion is:

***For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man's obedience many will be made righteous. Rom5:19***

**MANY NOT ALL!** Just like '*Many will say to Me that day, Lord, Lord, Matt7:21*'. The Majority yes, but not all. Otherwise if **ALL** are made sinners by Adam, then **ALL** must also be made righteous by Christ, **Universalism!** All are born dead in sin in Adam, all are made alive in Christ. Foolishness of course, **BUT** unless you make a distinction in the Romans 5 passages between physical and spiritual death, choice and free will, you have man born a dead lump of Sin in a body that has no moral conscience or natural ability to seek God. The weight of Scripture denies this fallacy and calls upon man's '*reasonable*' response to seek His creator and make a logical Choice to Serve Him. Isa1:16-20, Rom12:1-2, Heb2:1-3.

#### Now let's examine the supposed Proof Passages for Original Sin:

*And the LORD smelled a soothing aroma. Then the LORD said in His heart, "I will never again curse the ground for man's sake, although the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done. Gen8:21*

Many heretics like Paul Washer, R C Sproul, Mark Driscoll, will claim that '*Youth*' is the Hebrew word for '*Babe*'; Meaning that man is born evil and remains so. However they are playing on the ignorance of their hearers who will never look up the passage and find that '*Youth*' clearly means *Adolescence* , used in such context as 'David was a *YOUTH* when he slew Goliath. 1Sam17:33. Isa54:6 speaks of a '*Youthful*' wife. Malachi 2:15 also speaks of the wife of your *Youth*.

The word is used throughout the Old Testament in similar manner. Do these teachers **KNOW** this, are they intentionally miss-leading people in such manner that will jeopardize their eternal souls? The Bible says that evil men and imposters will deceive and be deceived, 2Tim3:13, this is a spiritual deception that takes the mind Captive in a Snare, 2Tim2:26, so a lie can become truth to them. But sometimes I think they know exactly what they're doing and intentionally mislead people.

*And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. Eph2:1-3*

*knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, IPet1:18*

We've already shown that '*Nature*' in the Bible is **Physis** our word for **Physics**, 'the nature or process of growth', *Rom2:14 says: 'where the Gentiles 'By Nature' do the things contained in the law,* So if our Nature is corrupted or sinful, **HOW** could the Gentiles (pagans) 'By Nature' keep the Moral law? It's a simple deduction of logic, human nature is corrupted by a progression of wrong doing, all it is at birth is our Natural desires and inclinations that develop through the process of time.

Note Apostle Peter says you 'received by tradition' from your fathers, not you 'inherited their 'sinful genetics. Some Bible translations corrupt this text as well into: '*Your aimless conduct you inherited from your fathers*' but a simple check of the Greek Lexicon confirms the proper translation. Again, just as Rom5:12, you tend to **FOLLOW** the example of your elders, strongly influencing your conduct toward evil.

Here's their come back to **Ecc7:29**, that God made man upright:

*For there is not a just man on earth who does good And does not sin.Ecc7:20*

The Hebrew properly reads: '*For there is not a just man on earth who MAY NOT Sin*', you can cross reference the Hebrew word in a Lexicon in 1King8:46, 2Chron6:36, 1San2:25, in other words Sin is not a foregone conclusion in these passages, its a Choice and the Passages are always contrasting between good and evil, **NOT** saying everyone is evil or everyone is good, but everyone has a **CHOICE!** It's the same thing they do with the '**Desperately wicked heart and filthy rags** texts:

*The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it? I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings. Jer17:9-10*

*But we are all like an unclean thing, And all our righteousness's are like filthy rags Isa64;6*

Neither Prophet is making a blanket statement about the condition of mankind, but **COMPARING** the Righteous with the Wicked. In verse 7 of Jer17 it says: *'Blessed is the man who trust in the Lord'* and in verse 11 (never considered by your pastors) it says: *'I the Lord search the heart and test the mind and give to every man according to his WAYS and the FRUIT of his doings!'* He's telling the people they have a Choice to bear fruit unto Righteousness or die in their sins. Isaiah is pleading with the Lord for the sinful people he was sent to warn, **THEY** are unclean, filthy and all their attempts to please the Lord with rituals and ceremony are a pile of stinking rags in His sight. You're a fool to believe that this passage means you can't do anything pleasing or acceptable to God! The Bible says: *"Let us have Grace that we may Serve Him acceptably with reverence and godly fear' Heb12:28.* He who **DOES** what is Right is Righteous, not filthy!

Here's another example of mangling the Scriptures in favor of Sin. In the Book of Job there's two passages preachers have been using for generations to Prove man is born of Corrupted Seed: **Job 14:1-4 and 15:4,5**

But this is **NOT** God speaking, rather Job's so-called friends trying to convince him he has offended God and his judgment is inevitable. Here's what they said:

*Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? No one! Job14:1*

*What is man, that he could be pure? And he who is born of a woman, that he could be righteous? Job15:14*

Here's where the 'bad seed' mentality comes from or 'bad blood', as though sin is passed down from father to son DNA But again its simple deduction as to who is making the statement. These men are contradicting scripture that says man is fearfully and wonderfully made and children are a heritage from the Lord. **HOW** can what comes out of the human womb be '**unclean**' if the Lord said its good. Just like your Church pastors and Bible study leaders these men are confused and deceived, trying to prove no one is Righteous even though God Himself said Job was a Just and Righteous man. Let's look at some more twisted notions:

*Ps58:3 The wicked are estranged from the womb; They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.*

*Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard its spots? Then may you also do good who are accustomed to do evil , Jer 13:23.*

Everyone knows that infants cannot speak! This is a '**hyperbole**' an exaggeration, often used in the Psalms and elsewhere. It cannot be used as Doctrine, the weight of Scripture is against it and the Psalm itself is comparing the righteous with the wicked.

Jeremiah is clearly speaking to a wicked and fallen people with strong rebuke, he's **NOT** making a doctrinal statement about their Nature. The entire Chapter is a call to full repentance, he is saying are you so accustomed to going evil that you cannot **LEARN** again to do good! You're not a leopard nor are you trying to change the color of your skin, but you can **CHANGE** your Conduct from evil to good! *'O Jerusalem, Will you not be made clean!'* (final verse of chapter)

Another passage in **Prov24:16** is often used out of context to claim Christians will sin daily:

*For a righteous man may fall seven times And rise again, But the wicked shall fall by calamity.* But the entire passage is speaking of the Wicked lying in wait for the Righteous to set a Snare for him, **NOT** a righteous person stumbling into sin everyday. The Snare is them twisting scripture to convince you that sin is no big deal so don't worry about it. But as the passage says, the wicked shall fall by their own calamity, the chaos they bring about by mangling the scriptures.

**The Stronghold Passage they all love:**

*Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin my mother conceived me. Ps51:5*

This is one of David's Repentance Psalms (the other is PS 32) written after he had spent nine months to a year in bitter remorse over his terrible sins of adultery and murder. In them he is Coming Clean with God and emptying himself of all guile and deceit, Ps32:1 Says: *'Blessed is the man in who's heart there is no guile'*, that's the verse they always

miss when your Pastors are telling how David was forgiven in his sins in Rom4:7-8. In Psalm 51 he is pleading with God for a clean heart and restoration of the Holy Spirit, in verse three he says '*My sin is ever before me*', realizing that even though he may find forgiveness in Christ, the horrid consequences of his actions will follow him all the days of his life. When he says '*I was brought forth in iniquity and in sin my mother conceived me*', he is speaking of his Mother's sin, she was the second wife of his father Jesse, who had been a concubine of an Ammonite King. This is probably why his half brothers viewed themselves as superior to him and were outraged when Samuel anointed him to be King. David alludes to this in *Ps69:8 I have become a stranger to my brothers, And an alien to my mother's children* He certainly could not be contradicting himself in previous Psalms in which he said he was fearfully and wonderfully made, Ps139:14. The Doctrine of Original Sin did not originate with the Jews, to this day they teach **Yetzer Tov, Yetzer Ra**, man born with a moral conscience and natural inclinations.

The last passage we will consider is Phil3:21. specifically in the KJV Bible:

*Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.*

Newer Versions translate the word properly '*our lowly body*', of 'low estate as it appears in the Greek, Lk1:48. The KJV translators believed in the myth of inborn moral depravity. To them the body itself was 'vile, sinful, the Flesh represented the 'sinful nature in their mindset, much the same as the people who believe this doctrine today, they cannot separate the Passions and desires from the flesh itself. They think every reference to 'Flesh in scripture means inbred sinful nature dwelling in them, as though you could dissect the flesh and view Sin lurking under a microscope.

Your Pastors will do cart-wheels trying to prove these passages and more teach man is born a sinner. It is the center point of all Doctrine. Destroy this Stronghold in the minds of people and you bring down the whole lump of 'sinning Christians sitting in the churches believing Jesus is their magic Cover. The Sinful Nature is their double-barreled excuse against every passage in the Bible that calls them to sin no more and work Righteousness.

### **Flesh vs Spirit**

*For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. Gal5:17*

In the Bible Flesh is taken from the Greek Word **SARX**, simply that which covers the bones, flesh, sinew. The biblical writers used the word flesh to represent the self-indulgent passions and desires thereof. Since your passions (lusts) inflame your body (flesh) the writers are saying that the '*works of the flesh*' are evident when you choose to sin. It's not that the flesh itself is evil or corrupt, its merely our **Mortal** bodies, Rom8:11, the **LIFE** we live in the flesh, Gal2:20. The human body becomes the Temple of the Holy Spirit when a person is regenerated, 1Cor3:16, so we Serve God in our flesh (body) but with the self-indulgent Passions and Desires Crucified, put to death in repentance, Gal5:24, Col3:5-7.

*And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. Gal5:24*

*Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience, in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them. Col3:5-7*

The reason your Pastors and Study leaders have this so messed up is because they preach a Gospel message in which a person is 'Saved but not crucified. So the self-indulgent passions and desires remain in tact as you attempt to bring them under control through 12 Step programs, study guides and focus groups. It doesn't work because the Holy Spirit is not present, as they suppose, nor is there any spiritual discernment at work in their minds. They are 'Carnal sold under sin' and taught that Rom7:14 is the common Christian experience; that you desire to do good but can't do it because of the 'sin that dwells in you. But the real reason you are still held **Captive** by sin is that the **Captivity** was **NEVER** broken in Redemption, which means '**Release from bondage**', you were 'saved under the assumption that your sins are Covered, not Crucified with Christ. Rom6:4-6. Unless this happens in repentance you will forever remain a Romans 7 Wretch, thinking your saved by a magic transfer of your sins to Christ.

Often times Scriptures uses the terms: the **Old Man and New Man** to illustrate putting off your old way of life, sinful indulgences and taking on a Newness of life in Christ. The theologians latch on to these terms and create the '**Dual Nature**' doctrine, teaching that humans have sort of a '**split personality**', so to speak. The Old man wants to indulge his sinful passions, but the New man wants to serve Christ, so you have this eternal struggle in every 'Christian, the spirit vs the flesh.

But in reality you are One man with **ONE** mind, its your desires and inclinations that are split, struggling against your Moral Conscience (nature) to excuse or accuse you of wrong doing. Rom2:14. What needs Put away, Crucified, Put to death, is your selfish double-minded ways by which you indulge your evil passions and desires. In Bible terms: 'the flesh and the old man', one in the same with your selfish desires and inclinations. You made yourself into the Old man, into a body of sin, Rom7:24, by selling yourself into the Captivity of sin, becoming a Slave to whom you obey, Rom6:16

***Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?***

**You weren't born in Captivity**, with the Old man dwelling in you, waiting for the right opportunity to take control. It was by the Choices you made (nature, growth) that you 'presented yourself (your members, Rom6:13) as a Slave to Sin. '**He who commits sin is a Slave to Sin**', **Jh8:34**. Its a simple matter of Choice, either sin unto death or Obedience unto Righteousness. Your Pastors keep telling you no one is Righteous and any attempt you make to be so is filthy rags, **BUT** here in plain language you have a Choice to be numbered among the Righteous, **IF** you will **OBEY** Him. The very next passages says this:

***But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness***

John said, '**He who does what is Right is Righteous, just as He is Righteous**' **1Jh3:7**, therefore Righteousness or Virtue (moral uprightness) is something you **DO**, not something you receive. How could you '**Obey from your heart**' if you were inwardly morally depraved and incapable of making a Right choice, as you Pastors keep saying? Again you are in direct opposition to Scripture by believing that something dwelling in your flesh hinders you from doing what is Right. The first act of faith toward God is Obedience from heart, your not even able to have the faith that Saves if you render yourself incapable of obedience, just as James says; '**faith without works is dead**', its inoperable, the faith of a devil, Js2:19. You've been taught a faith that 'trusts in what Jesus did in your place, not a faith that takes hold of the implanted Word that is able to Save your soul. Such faith requires effort on your part!

***Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. Js1:21***

The theme follows through Scripture, you 'Crucify your evil passions and desires, Put to death your selfish indulgences, lay aside all your filthiness and overflow of wickedness, not by pounding nails through your hands and feet as though you flesh must die, **BUT** by dying to yourself, the Old man you created who is addicted to sin and looking for more excuses to keep sinning. **THEN** (and only then) can the implanted Word take Root in your heart and Save your soul, otherwise you have 'received to no avail, in vain, without purpose or effect. As a real Christian you don't Walk around with the Flesh (evil passions) lusting against the Spirit, fighting one another for who will dominate, as your Pastors have taught. Sin, the Old man of lust has been done away, Rom6:6 in repentance, it no longer has domination over you, Rom6:14, it died with Christ. The Righteous requirements of the law (moral law) are fulfilled, kept, upheld in those who **WALK** in the Spirit.

But as warned: "**Do not let Sin reign in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts**" **Rom6:12** You still have a Choice, a free will, the ability to do good or evil as a Christian. Sin is never a foregone conclusion, as you've been taught, but it remains an ever present danger to your soul. With the full advantage of the Holy Spirit dwelling in you, as a Clean and Purged Vessel, 2Tim2:21, you have all things that pertain to life and godliness and the actuality of the Divine nature within, 2Pet1:3-4, to Keep yourself Pure, add to your Faith, workout your salvation and run the race with endurance to the end. As Paul said Rom6:22

***But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life.*** Should a real Christian fall into willful sin, the consequences would be dire indeed!

Heb6:1-8, 10:26-31 (we will cover this topic later)

I know its very difficult for a Church mentality person to imagine a 'Christian who doesn't fornicate, get drunk, watch porn, lie, cheat, commit all sorts of vile acts, sin daily and fall often, but again the weight of Scripture is against what

you consider a Christian and how the Bible identifies a Christian. People in the Churches like to use Rom8:1, minus the italics: *There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus*, meaning of course in their minds, that once you repeat the words, receive Jesus, your safe and secure forever more. However the passage doesn't stop there, it places a **CONDITION** on being in Christ, namely **WALKING** in the Spirit not the flesh (selfish indulgence) Added to verse One, taken from verse Four, called a ditto by the Scribes enforcing the meaning of the passage: *'who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.* The text goes on to say, *'For to be Carnally (fleshly, indulgent) minded is death, but spiritually minded is life and peace' and 'If you live according to the flesh (selfishness) you will die, but if by the Spirit you PUT TO DEATH the deeds of the body you will live!'* **Rom8:13**, again reminding you, you have a Choice to serve sin and die to Obey God and live.

The next time you hear some teacher or pastor quote **Rom7:19** *'For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwells no good thing'*, trying to prove that human flesh is born corrupt, try to remember that it is with your same flesh you must Serve God, Gal2:20, Rom8:11, but do so with the self-indulgent passions and desires crucified with Christ in Repentance. *'knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin, Rom6:6-7* We identify with Christ in repentance taking on ourselves the likeness of His death, burial and finally His resurrection, in Newness of life. In this manner true Redemption can take place ... a genuine release from bondage! Unless the Old man you invented by sinning against God is put to death in a broken, self-cleansing repentance words like: *For he who has died has been freed from sin* will be 'ink on a page, written into your doctrines, but never experienced in your life.

### **The Key to Understanding:**

*And He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?"* **Mk4:13**

The Parable of the Sower is the bases of all gospel preaching. Without full comprehension of it, all preaching is in vain. (to no purpose, without effect) James 1:21 Says this:

*Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.*

The 'engrafted Word' *emphytos*, is at the very core of man's consciousness, the Light that is in every man who comes into the world, John1:9, the Word used only here in the NT is defined as: 'inborn, implanted by nature', a derivative of the Greek word Phyto, meaning to 'spring forth, spring up, begat', used in Luke's version of the Sower Luke8:6, 8 Either the Seed (Word of God) **Sprang up** and Produce an increase, or **'Sprang up** and was Choked out by the cares of and the world, deceitfulness of sin. The Word Sown into the heart of man must **'spring forth'** from good ground (well prepared) in order to Produce an increase unto eternal life. Otherwise as the Parable says it will be Choked out among thorns (sin and deceit within) or never take Root because the cares, riches and pleasures of life prevent it from bringing forth Fruit to maturity. Luke8:11-15

Now does this mean that the Seed **'embryo'** of the Word of God is already within man at birth, by Nature, (*Physis, Physics*) or is this illustration of the Seed Planted and then taking Root as John explained: 12:24-25

*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.*

Either way we look at it the Core Truth remains, unless the Word (seed) takes Root in the human heart and Produces an increase, no Redemption will take place. It's the Word that effectively 'worketh', *energeia*, in those who have believed, taken root, and are producing an increase. The Synergy of you doing your part, Him doing His, Phil2:11-12

*For this reason we also thank God without ceasing, because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which also effectively works in you who believe.* **1Thes2:13**

**The 'receiving is hearing the Word of God and DOING it! James1:22, 'Be Ye Doers of the Word, not hearers only, deceiving yourselves'**, (deceiving in such a manner as: False reasoning, beguiling, delude, perfect illustration of such preaching as makes void any human effort required to be saved, **Col2:4 'Beguile you with enticing words'**) Apart from man Preparing himself to receive the Word (Seed) on Good Ground, Grace cannot take effect; **Titus2:11** 'Teachings us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and live soberly righteously in this present age', like the words of

men, it is received in Vain, 2Cor6:1. Herein is the lacking in the establishment Church System, in every Statement of faith is a section that States **man is 'Wholly incapable of preparing himself to turn from sin to God'**, so with a single stroke of the pen they make the Word of God (seed sown) of No effect, because it **CANNOT** take Root in a heart unprepared to receive it. (the preparations of the heart belong to man, Prov16:1)

This is why He is illustrating how the Word works, to reveal the importance of understanding that the human heart (the ground) has to be 'broken up, watered, turned over and fertilized' before the Seed can produce an increase. On '**Hard ground**, uncultivated, neglected, beguiled by the deceitfulness of sin and false teachers, it may be partly understood and received with Joy, Christ says, even '*believed for a while*, Mat13:20-21, *sprang up and withered*, Lk8:13, Mat13:6, in time of temptation and persecution. So, like the unfruitful branch, John15:6, it is cut off gathered up and burned. On the **Thorny ground**, representing those wrapped up in the Worldliness, lust of eye, flesh, pride of life, it is inevitably Choked out (suffocated) and can bring forth no Fruit to maturity. (received in vain) Sin (neglect, selfishness) makes the Ground Hard and difficult to cultivate, thus requiring a '**Season of godly sorrow and repentance**' 2Cor7:10-11 to make it receptive; meek, broken up, cleansed, because the Seed '*incorruptible Word of God*', cannot take Root in a defiled heart. 1Pet1:22, 2Tim2:21

**On the Way** side lays the 'devil who snatches away the Seed (Word) lest they understand it and possibly takes Root. These are the **Fowls of the air**, Mat13:4, the Ministers of **dark light**, who lodge in the Branches of the Great tree of Religion (mustard seed grown up Mat13:31-32) likened unto Nebuchadnezzar's tree, Dan4, that grows to maturity and feeds all flesh. This is professed Christianity's Tree of Mystery Babylon, the Woman on the Scarlet Beast, uniting the false teachings of the world religious / political / social merchandizing the souls of men under Strong delusions, 2The2:9-10, who have fallen prey to the lying signs and wonders, take pleasure in their unrighteousness and will not receive a **LOVE** for the Truth! Snatched away, Choked out, Withered: the present day Professed System: '**Wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked!** They cannot bring forth fruit with Patience, a Virtue of Christian growth, 2Pet1:5, essential in adding to your faith, because '*faith alone*' has beguiled them. So in that Tribulation wortheth Patience, Rom5:3, and blessed is the man that endures temptation, Js1:12, they are lacking and so are '*scorched*' in the sun as they succumb to the lusts of this world, looking for a quick escape (**Rapture**) while they delight in their folly and mysticism. But those who have received the Word on Good ground and produced an increase, understand that tribulations and trails are their lot and know also it is by their Obedience to the Truth, 1Pet1:22, they are Kept as His Wheat among the Tares, in the field (world) as the 'Good Seed, Children of God, until the final gathering (end of age) in which the Righteous will shine forth as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Matt13:37-43.

**Why** does receiving with meekness the implanted word in **good soil** empower one (by grace) to **keep and do** the word of God which can save their soul? Because, from the beginning of one's venture in **diligently seeking** God they have **obeyed the truth in preparing** the soil of the heart by putting away **once-and-for-all filthiness** in the baptism of repentance with toil, vengeance, and zeal not to be regretted. A stony, thorny, rebellious heart will never permit the implanted word to take root or bring forth any lasting fruit, for the self-seeking soul has not yet been purged and will increasingly reject the Spirit of truth, through systematic theology, thus quenching the Spirit by suppressing the engrafted word making sure it never germinates therein. Herein they quarantine and isolate the Spirit of truth holding it in unrighteousness (excuses and lies) always referring to their clever Pundits who handle the word of God deceitfully making it of no effect by inventing theologies that contradict reason.

The truly awakened can see this clearly that down through the ages the so-called Great theologians have Systematically attempted to rationalize Christ's words and teach that darkness can co-exist with Light, resulting in the theory that Sinning 'Christians are in harmony with God, because He made them this way (sinful) for His glory. This is what Jesus said would happen when '*men slept*' Matt13:19, that the wicked one would come in a Sow Tares among the Wheat and corrupt the field. The **Tare**, translated from **Darnel**, is a Grain with the similarity of Wheat much in every way, but the seeds within are Black and poisonous, a perfect illustration of the '**divers seeds**' spoken of in Deut22:9, that if sown in the Vineyard defile the crop. Such is the sordid condition of the present day Professed Church System that supposedly represents Christianity to the world, yet is defiled to the core, **BUT** are in total darkness to the reality of their situation blinded in the Shade of the Great Tree by the sweet talking teachers / pundits / theologians who dwell in **dark-light** unknowing as the soothsayers, magicians and charlatans of this age. Your jovial, friendly and fun loving pastors are among these 'Tare sowers dispensing the formulas of faith alone, magical transfers and Substitution that saves the sinner in their sins and captivates their souls in great darkness. Matt6:23

John Said: '*This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth.* 1Jh1:5-6 ANYONE who resides in darkness (sin daily, sin-confess cycle of failure) is an imposter with no Truth in

them and will Never understand the most basic Truth of all, that the Seed Must be Sown on Good Ground, fully prepared (in repentance and godly sorrow) to receive it **BEFORE** it can take Root and produce an increase. In the collective mind of professed Christian preachers and teachers I've seen and heard out there today (with the exception of a very few) man cannot prepare his heart and make it good ground ready to receive the Word, nor can he produce the deeds Worthy of repentance as his first good work pleasing unto God. He cannot be a good Samaritan or come to himself in the Pig Pen rise up and go to the father. He has to be made willing (in some manner) due to his inbred unwillingness or fallen nature as they call it and anyone who says they have come to Christ in such manner as amending their ways, clearing themselves of wrong doing, vindicating their past life of sin in laying aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness is called a Liar who knows not the truth.

**HOW** then can they Preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ, sow the Seed in a manner in which it can be most effective? They Cannot because of their Flawed understanding of the Nature of man. They can Sow Tares, that look like Wheat, but are black inside and they can bestow great comfort to the masses in their Teachings. But they can never '**receive the engrafted word that is able to save their soul**' because they won't allow it to '**Spring forth**' within and Produce the necessary increase of Righteousness, Self-Control and Purity of heart. The Seed fallen into the ground remains alone, un-geminated in the death of self-life, lust and worldliness, awaiting the final harvest in which the Tares will be gathered up, bound and cast into the furnace to be burned. As a result the vast majority of Professed Christian preachers do not understand the difference between Conviction and Conversion, the true Nature of man and Producing deeds worthy of repentance. They do not even know what these **DEEDS** are or **WHY** they are Necessary in receiving the engrafted Word! Sadly they will get furiously angry at you for declaring man can be Released form the bondage of Sin in conversion, yet they will at the same time claim they are **NOT** preaching for sin. It is a conundrum that defies logic, but in the world of dark-light I guess it makes sense to them. Is there a Way of escape from this mess, yes, but unfortunately it's the Way few will travel because it requires effort, diligence and endurance they will not Produce.

### Understanding the Parable of the Leaven

*Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened. Matt13:33*

Those who preach the Gospel from the flawed Premise of man inbred with a fallen Nature lack the Key to understanding the most basic principles of Jesus' teachings. If the 'leaven of sin (or sinfulness) is already present in man at birth how can the engrafted Word ever take Root and produce an increase on 'ground not prepared to receive it? It is in the '**good and honest**' heart, Lk8:15, where the Word takes root, empty of guile and deceit, (leaven of selfishness, pride, ambition) if man is a '**lump**' of leaven by nature how can he become a new lump by merely 'receiving Jesus and trusting in the blood?'

The general consensus of reformed theology is that man is born into the world corrupt and by believing in/receiving Jesus he can become less corrupt over time by a process of gradual sanctification. (or sinning less and obeying more with the common use of 1Jh1:9, continual confession as sin occurs) Since they have the Nature of man in reverse it's a forgone conclusion they will also have these Principle Parables in reverse. The '**three measures**' (in their mind) are the manner in which the Gospel will expand and eventually '**leaven**' the entire world with Grace and Truth. The **Mustard Seed** also, will grow-up and its branches reach out to all and the Knowledge of Christ will fill the earth. The Reformers imagined that a Great awakening was taking place in their time-frame that would eventually bring in a New age of enlightenment. So the leaven and the branches of the mustard tree were seen as a good thing spreading throughout the world for the betterment of mankind. Unfortunately they had it in reverse and failed to see that their age of enlightenment was really Mystery Babylon coming to fruition, the 'Woman (on the Scarlet Beast, Rev18) who hid the three measures, is **NOT** the woman they perceived of Rev12, from whom springs genuine converts out of sincerity, purity and love, **BUT** from of the woman on the scarlet beast out of which came pride, hypocrisy, deception. This is what happened to the Church, in which the three measures were hid, it has grown into a Massive System of error that has rendered the true Gospel of Jesus Christ null and void, with the fowls of the air lodged in its branches, illustrating the apostasy Jesus foresaw would take place in the hearts of men puffed up false knowledge and arrogance. The inverse of the 'Spiritual Kingdom (good woman, Rev12) from which the children of Satan are sired (Tares, goats) and grow up along side the Children of God spreading their lies and deceit.

The reason establishment Christianity has missed this is they fail to understand how deception works. Scripture says they '**creep**' in unawares, Jude3-4, while men '**slept**' Mat13:25, and '**secretly**' bring in their destructive heresies that beguile unstable souls, 2Pet2:1-3. The Key is that the woman spoken of here '**took and hid**' the leaven, blending it slowly over time into the mix until it 'leavened the Whole lump! Since the days of Augustine, the father of all false doctrines, the institutionalized Church has been infected with this poison, through smooth and flattering speech, great swelling words of emptiness and contradictions that are falsely called knowledge. Until the average professed sitting

under it barely notices the dark-light surrounding them. So the downward spiral continues and the poor, blind and naked churches rejoice in their iniquity, warring against the Saints of God who keep the Commandments of God and have the true testimony of Jesus Christ. The leaven in this parable represents the gradual growth of pride, sin and hypocrisy corrupting the Church System. The Hebrews spent the entire week before Passover sweeping out any leaven found within their houses. It's was a signature of sweeping away all forms of pride and hypocrisy, (unleavened). The cakes made of unleavened bread did not rise; Once again, a signature of pride not rising within Israel. Therefore these parables of our Lord are showing us that an institutionalized Church would arise, united with the systems of men and grow up into a colossus Beast that would spread its demonic influence to the entire world. His Church the true *'ekklesia*, called out ones, would stand aloof of this beast system, small in number but faithful to the end.

Sadly the Reformers saw the woman and the mustard seed branches as a positive influence on the Church instead of a creeping evil as was occurring. Much the same as Paul's allegory of the bond woman and the freewoman in Gal4:30. One from Sahara representing the Righteous the other those remaining in bondage to sin, saved under a pretense of righteousness. Such is the condition of the Church System, in bondage to doctrines and interpretations that reverse the meaning of Scripture. So to them the parables say the Opposite of the Truth and the Seed is scattered abroad to no avail. Paul warned from the start that any hint of leaven must be **PURGED** from among you lest it leaven the whole lump, 1Cor5:6-7, the leaven of malice and wickedness must not be allowed to remain. The measures of sincerity, purity and love maintain the unity of the body and the perfecting of the Saints. That's why the *Ekklesia* has always been separate from the institutionalized Church, from Pelagius to now, the True Saints of God are pursued, persecuted and despised by the false religious system made up of leaven, tares, goats and deceitful workers, 2Cor11:13-15.

***Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1Cor5:8***

Sincerity and Purity are the opposite of guile and deceit, just as the Tare is opposite the Wheat, the Sheep to the goat, the wicked to the righteous. By the logic of common sense darkness and light cannot coexist, one cancels out the other like day and night. The true Church cannot be a 'little leavened because leaven by nature (physical properties) corrupts the entire lump, Paul said ***'have no fellow ship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them'*** Eph5:11, how long would a true Saint of God remain in a present day Church when they begin 'exposing the filth and corruption therein and calling pastors to account for ignoring the obvious. They would suffer the same fate as any true followers of Jesus Christ in the past who opposed the Beast System, exclusion and even death. Why do you think in each of His Kingdom Parables Christ is showing us that this corruption happens by Stealth? ***'While men slept'*** He says, the 'Enemy came in and sowed Tares among the Wheat!' The Woman ***'took and hid'*** the three measures and worked it slowly into the mix. The birds came in lodged in the branches of the Mustard tree as it slowly grew to maturity. Even the devil himself who snatches away the Seed Sown does so through guile and deceit. Remember the Beast, who has the appearance of a lamb but speaks the language of the Dragon, arises from the earth and deceives his followers into ***freely*** taking the Mark, no one is **forced** to take it. They identify with the System by assimilating the 'character of their father ....

***You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. John8:44***

Why did the True Servants of the Master immediately recognize the presence of Tares, (Matt13:33) by the simple fact that a Lie is not the Truth and darkness cannot coexist with light! 'You are of your father the devil and the desires of your father you want to do!' The Church mantra is: 'If I say I have no sin, I lie and know not the Truth', **BUT** Scripture says the opposite. They have everything backward!

***If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and know not the truth. 1Jh1:6***

***He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him 1Jh2:4***

The Word (Seed) cannot take Root in a Corrupted heart, (thorny, rocky, hard) if man is corrupted or fallen by nature to begin with, any germination that may take place will be Choked out before it can take root and produce an increase unto eternal life. And this is why the Whole Lump (institutionalized Church) is a mass of perdition tainted by error and has become a culture of immorality in a sea of filth. (But wholly blind to their perilous condition)

**Hebrews 12:28-29** Says: ***'Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: For our God is a consuming fire.*** There is only **ONE** fire, and the whole world has been on fire ever since Christ appeared on the scene. The fire has a two-fold purpose: It

consumes the wicked, and it **PURIFIES** the Righteous by burning away all the dross in such manner that His people shall shine like Silver and be purified as Gold. (Zech13:9) There is nothing known to man that can be Purified and tried to the extreme limits of Gold and no substance on earth that reflects light to the limits of Silver. Thus you have His people Walking in this Purity and Reflecting the Light of the **TRUE** Gospel in a darkened world of lies and deceptions.

### **Resisting Sin: 'the chastening of God'**

***For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls. You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin. Heb12:3-4***

***Those who repaid me evil for good, slander me because I pursue Righteousness! Ps37:21***

Professed Christians who refuse to crucify their flesh (self-indulgence) **LOVE** to defend their sin and will find every excuse in the world to keep doing it. We often wonder if they are using the sin nature fallacy as a 'Reason to keep doing reprehensible things or just an excuse. Either way they get very angry when you tell them they can be released from their bondage and will condemn you for it. One tactic they love to use is the quoting snippets of scripture that seem to support their premise, like **1Jh1:8 'If I say I have no sin, I lie and know not the truth'**,

isolated in such manner this passage 'appears to be saying that 'Christians must admit they have '**sin in them**' or be considered liars who deny the truth. It works well on the simple minded who won't rightly divide the word and find the truth and simply ask how can you be 'Cleansed of all unrighteousness, as the next passage says, if there is still 'sin in you! Another assertion they like to use is claiming that since Jesus Defeated sin on the Cross, Col2:14, '**Ruled over it**' (so to speak) the 'Christian, by trusting in Him, no longer has to '**Strive, endure** or '**rule over it**! Because its him who '**Worketh Not, but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly'** Rom4:5, his 'faith (or shall we say in this case; mere acknowledgment) is counted as righteousness. Again it 'sounds good, and absolves the sinner from amending his ways and doing what is right. He's 'counted (or imputed) righteous by doing **NOTHING**, hallelujah! Justified in his ungodliness, or so he thinks. But Jude16, says that a real Christian will build up and Keep self:

***But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.***

The direct opposite of what being Justified in your sins and declared righteous by proxy. The truth is He does Keep those who **CONTINUE** (abide) in Him, dead to sin and alive to God. (Jh15:7, 14:23, 8:51, 10:27) But here's the mentality we're up against in the Churches, they defend sin and then deny they are defending it in the next breath, because 'in their minds, when you do sin it's '**Under the blood**. It's never '**IF** you sin, 1Jh2:1, but always '**when**, it's inescapable and that's where they conflict with the Bible.

***No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.1Cor10:13***

Striving against sin is what chastening is about, not falling into it! It's when your faith is 'Tested and Proved to be genuine under pressure, 1Pet1:8-9. The Lord is allowing these things to challenge and instruct us in Righteousness. '**Blessed is the man who endures temptation for when he has been PROVED he will receive the Crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him'**, Js1:12. It's **NOT** a Sin to Stop sinning or self-righteousness to Overcome! '**Here is the patience of the Saints!**' Rev14:12 . Peter said:

***Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world. 1Pet5:8-9***

***For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age Tit2:11-12***

Its interesting to note also that this same word for **Chastening** is used in **Titus2:11-12**, where the Grace of God is '**teaching us godliness and self-control** in this present age. The word is defined as: 'Teaching, instructing, molding one's character by correction and reproof, as well as some form of punishment for

wrong behavior' Acts7:22 speaks of Moses '**learned** all wisdom', 22:3 says Gamaliel '**taught them** the law, translated from the word: **Chasten**. So the Heb 12 passage is speaking of 'resisting sin' not falling into it, more of a testing, to prove one's steadfastness in the faith as the passages above imply. Although the illustration of father-son would seem to indicate some form of punishment for wrong doing, it has to be speaking of discipline in order to correct or reproof rather than punish for such behavior that would disqualify a 'Christian from the Kingdom anyway.

The sin daily crowd in the Churches like to use this passage as their means of securing their supposed converts, who keep falling into ruinous sins, that the Lord will 'chasten (whip) them, so to speak, if they keep it up. But since none of them are taught the eternal axiom '**You reap what you Sow**', they can't understand how their wrong doing keeps resulting in additional evils befalling them. Obvious they brought it upon themselves, but their pastors keep telling them the Lord is allowing it to happen to 'Spank' them as children so they may learn not to repeat it. Some go as far as to teach that the Lord will 'kill a Christian who keeps sinning and take them home early, based on such passages as 1Cor11:27-32, the ultimate chastening!

***Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.***

Again, '**Chastened by the Lord**' in this passage must also have a similar meaning as Heb12, '**Instructed, taught**' by the Lord, so we don't fall into sin and be proven unworthy to partake of His cup. The weight of Scripture is against Christians falling into sin and much in favor of them suffering much under various temptations and trials resisting it. As Paul said: '**I die daily**', 1Cor15:32, speaking of his many struggles against this wicked world, 2Cor1:6-9. If '**some sleep**' means that the Lord is going to 'take you out' (so to speak) if you're found unworthy in communion, the Churches would be empty!! Because every form of sinful addiction imaginable is already going on in the churches. How could one sin be any worst than any other, that the Lord would take someone out, if **ALL** have sinned anyway and no one's Righteous!?! Its a ludicrous heresy and does not take into account '**false brethren** coming in among the Saints and defiling their communion with the Lord and bringing condemnation on themselves.

Since real Christians who fall into '**sins unto death**', seldom recover, (Heb6, 10) I can't imagine the writer of Hebrews or Corinthians speaking in such manner as its '**common** to fall in this manner and just be chastened out of it by getting a spanking from the Lord. The Grace of God that 'teaches, disciplines, reproves and corrects real Christians is the means by which they '**examine themselves**, keeping a constant vigilance against temptations so they do not fall!  
***Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air. But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified. 1Cor9:26-27***

**THIS** is the Chastened by the Lord, to prevent sin, not merely punish it. The professed reap what they sow.

The present mentality in the Churches is so far gone they say things like this:

Anyone that tells you they don't sin are worshipping Satan, not God! We don't have to master sin as Cain did, because Jesus defeated it, No one has the right to sin. It is always wrong to sin, but because of Jesus' blood, even when we have done wrong, we're Covered.

So when Jesus said; '**Go and Sin no more**' it was really Satan speaking and Jesus really said: '**Go and sin some more because the blood has you covered!**' But they don't defend Sin, they're just saying that all 'Christians will sin and by that mean; 'fornicate, get drunk, watch porn, lie, cheat and sin daily in thought, word and deed. **So bottom line**, in Christ or not in Him, you will **NEVER** overcome Sin, because everything you do is sin, and to actually **OBEY** what He said would be the Snare (or trap) of Legalism, trying to self-Justify by not sinning. Even Keeping the Moral Law (walking in moral uprightness) is out of the question, because in doing so a person is trying to 'save themselves and denying that there's sin in him at all times. But Scripture says Christians Purify their hearts by Obedience to the truth, 1Pet1:22, its Victory not defeat that is the way of faith, John says:

***We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. 1Jh5:18***

Our Past Sins are '**Under the Blood**' Rom3:25, but we have **YET** to receive the '**End of our faith, the Salvation of our soul**' 1Pet1:9. In the Bible final Salvation is a '**Hope, Yet to be Reaped**:

***That being justified by his grace, we 'might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Tit3:7***

Literal translation of **'should'** in this passage in the Greek is Conditional, something that may or may not occur depending on circumstances, (*subjunctive*) Clearly depends on you **DOING** your part; Keeping, Obeying, holding fast, **NOT** giving up! (literal, **faint not**: loose, dissolve, exhaust)

***Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. Gal6:7-9***

What these people are saying is that your eternal Salvation **DOES NOT** depend on you '**Overcoming Sin** (By Walking in the Spirit of course) that it is **ALREADY** Secured by what Jesus did on the Cross. Whether you overcome it (stop your addictions) or Not, the **Blood** has you Covered. This a very **Deadly** and **MAJOR** Flaw of Reformed theology, so deeply engrained into the minds of professed Christians they call it '**enlightenment**' from that age of Great Awakening! As the '**faith alone**' of the Reformers, who believed wholly they had **Re-discovered** the Lost Truth of the Bible, out of the Dark ages of Catholic horror, that **EVEN** the 'Church fathers' didn't understand; that by 'Jesus' **Vicarious Death** on the Cross all of mankind is Reconciled through His shed Blood and their Past, Present and Future sins Covered! Salvation is dependent on '**faith alone**' (in this arrangement) and **NOTHING** more. The rest of their theology **ISM** vs **ISM** is basically rhetoric fabricated on this foundation of Slim. So today we have flocks of people out there who have Studied this 'theology and believe wholly its a Sin to Stop Sinning! Not that they '**Defend sin, God forbid!** But that its '**Under the Blood**' when it (inevitably) occurs. (*and if you deny you sin, you lie*)

And just to qualify what we're saying here, they mean **ANY KIND** of Sin, not merely mistakes in Judgment due to lack of perfect Knowledge. They make **NO** distinction between intentional and non-intentional Sins, or Sins unto Death and Sins **NOT** unto death. To them a **Mistake** is: 'getting drunk, watching porn, fornicating, committing adultery, intentionally lying, cheating or stealing, lusting at everything you see and falling daily into some kind of vile sin. There's no difference between any of these things and having a fleeing thought cross your mind or a 'feeling of resentment toward wrong doing or even accidentally stepping on a crack in the sidewalk!

Again, this is another **MAJOR Flaw** in their beliefs that keeps them in bondage to the lies. When we say Perfection, Righteousness, Moral uprightness, we **DON'T** mean we can be as **PERFECT** as God, but we Certainly can Love Him with all our heart, mind, soul and strength, use what is within our **Capacity** to Walk pleasing in His sight, **DO** what is Right and **abstain** from vile-willful Sin. And we do this **NOT** to '**Save ourselves**' (although the danger of final ruin is real) we **DO** it because we **LOVE** God and want to Please Him! **Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; 2Pet3:14**

***Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ, Phil1:27, that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, for all patience and longsuffering with joy; Coll:10-11,***

***Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man. Lk21:36 'Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power, 2Thes1:11***

Of course they are going to say that you're '**Worthy**' because the **Blood has you Covered**, but I don't see any of these passages suggesting that its a 'Sin to stop sinning or if you stop you're trying to save yourself or that **CHRIST** mastered Sin for us and made you Worthy. If we don't have to Overcome Sin through the Spirit (in us) in this life **WHY** all the warnings. **If it was 'Overcome for us** (on the cross) **WHY**:

***Be not Overcome by evil, but Overcome evil with good! Rom12:21, 'You have Overcome the wicked one, 1Jh2:13-14, To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God. Rev2:7, He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death, Rev2:11, He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, Rev3:5, He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, Rev3:12, And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death, Rev12:11,***

**The Doctrine of eternal security is an infantile Myth!** It was invented specifically to sooth the consciences of people who have been Promised Liberty in Christ while they remain in bondage to their inner corruptions. Since it

was never necessary for them to stop sinning or make any effort whatsoever to Overcome it or Walk worthy of God, they needed a convincing story that God accepts them 'as is' and 'Cloths' them in the Righteousness of Christ. So with a **FEW** carefully selected of Passages, slanted in favor of '**reformed enlightenment**', (dark-light) they have their '**Iron-Clad** excuse to Sin and to call everyone a Self-righteous, hate filled **LIAR** who overcomes sin through the Spirit and **WALKS Worthy** of God. (who teach that its imperative to obey and stop sinning)

In the Bible people who teach these kind of **destructive heresies** are called: '**Savage Wolves**, speaking perverse things, Snakes and Vipers, outright heretics, Wells without Water, raging waves of the sea foaming up in their own shame, spots in your love feasts, sensual people who cause divisions. I called them '**Pundits**, meaning: experts in the field of reverse logic. **YET** they cannot imagine a follower of Christ walking through this world **without** their '**eyes full of adultery that cannot cease from sin**', because they have **NEVER** Plucked out the sinful eye of their **lust** and cast it from them in Repentance. That would be '**works**, and they '**Worketh Not**' and believe Justification happens to the **ungodly**, who remain ungodly. But again they are wrong, Scripture **DOES** says you Save yourself!  
*And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this perverse generation!*  
*Acts2:40, Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you. 1Tim4:15-16*

### Adding to your Faith

*To those who have obtained like precious faith with us by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2Pet1:2-4*

*But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. 2Pet1:5-11*

### Like Precious faith

Before you can 'add to something, you must be sure you have the thing that needs supplemented. You can't 'add to your money if you don't have any to begin with. You must start from scratch and build from there. Assuming you have a genuine Saving Faith that has brought you to true Redemption in Christ, what will be the '**evidence** of this faith in you? Simply that the **Holy Spirit** has taken up His abode in your heart (center core of the mind) and the **FRUIT** of the Spirit is present in your life.

*But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Gal5:22-25*

*For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), finding out what is acceptable to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them Eph5:8-11*

*But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. Rom6:22*

Just as a Good tree Cannot bear Bad Fruit, so a Bad tree cannot bear good Fruit. Matt7:18-19, 'Every Tree that does not bring forth Good Fruit is cut down and cast into the fire! So **MAKE** the Tree Good and its Fruit Good or bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is **KNOWN** by its Fruit, Matt12:33. People who have supposedly 'received Jesus and been pronounced Saved, without any radical Change in their attitudes dispositions and conduct are still the 'Bad Tree

bearing bad fruit. The Tree was not made Good in the act of repentance where the Ax should have been laid to the Root of corruption and self-indulgence therein. Lk3:8-9. We all know that Fruit is pleasing to the eye and pleasant to the taste, when it is ripe and fresh picked from a good tree. So the illustration, the immediate evidence of the Holy Spirit dwelling in you is Pure, Clean and fresh **FRUIT** pleasing and pleasant to the Lord! The person indwelt is no longer a drunk, thief, liar, fornicator, porn watcher, adulterer, foul mouthed, mean, addicted to worldly amusements, double-minded or self-centered. You were **ONCE** in darkness, the passage says, now the eyes of your understanding have been opened to Newness of life in Christ, Eph1:18. From this vantage point you can proceed into **ADDING** to your faith. **Not** through 12 Step Programs, promise keeper rallies, books or seminars in which you learn to manage your addictions. **BUT** in the **Wisdom** from above teaching and guiding you through the Spirit, 1Jh2:27, to sow peace and Righteousness.

*But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. Js3:17-18*

The **KJV** Bible says that this Wisdom from above is: '*easy to be entreated*', in other words is always willing to **YIELD** to the Truth, because Love does not rejoice in iniquity but in the **TRUTH!** 1Cor13:6. Contrary to what you have been taught in the Churches about God's love being tolerant of Sin and accepting everyone in '*as is*', but such is **NOT** the case. That's the earthly wisdom that brings about confusion, selfishness and every evil thing you see going on in the Churches, as James said:

*Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by good conduct that his works are done in the meekness of wisdom. But if you have bitter envy and self-seeking in your hearts, do not boast and lie against the truth. This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic. For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there. Js3:13-16*

Let him show by his **CONDUCT**, he is Walking in the Spirit, bearing the Fruit of Righteousness and exposing the unfruitful works of darkness. God's Love is Merciful yes, but **NOT** lenient toward sin. Sin is not only Transgression of the law, its also bondage to the law of sin and death. He came to **Set the Captives Free, Lk4:18**, not leave them mired in their vomit. How can the tree be good when all the fruit is rotten. The Churches may have a '*form of godliness*' in charitable deeds and a sociable atmosphere, but where is their Fruit unto holiness setting the captives free, it's no where to be found! Therefore the 'Like Precious faith Peter spoke as the Present Truth in which they were established, 2Pet1:12, does not exist among the professed who have never escaped the corruption that is the world through lust.

**Virtue is what you do, not what your receive**, it cannot be transferred from one person to another. The Magic moral transfer touted as Sound Doctrine has no power whatsoever inspire you to live a Moral life. Peter begins speaking to those who have '*obtained*' like precious faith, which includes 'all things that pertain to life and godliness', comprised of the Divine Nature imparted through the Holy Spirit. This is bases of his admonition to **ADD** to your Faith. You begin with a Solid clean foundation and from there give all diligence and effort to increase in Virtue, Knowledge, Self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness and love. Notice again this is the direct opposite of the church mind-set placed all the effort in Salvation is on Christ. James says 'Faith without works is dead', Peter says that if you lack in doing these things you're Blind! You must '**Make your Calling Sure**', he says, if you want your entrance into the Kingdom to be assured. (Sure: firm, steadfast) It's much like the Parable of talents, 'Each one is given according to his ability to produce an increase, five, two or one', Mat25:15, the point is God expects an **INCREASE**, even if you only have one. You don't run off and bury it and blame God for your lack of increase at the Judgment because He allowed you to be born defective.

Your Pastors may say that good fruit will spring from faith, it sound reasonable. But **HOW** can good fruit spring forth from a **BAD** tree? You can't separate the Fruit from the Faith, they occur **concurrently in tandem**, you cannot have one without the other. They're saying you have faith (*alone, no working principle*) and out of it **Fruit** should appear, but since it often doesn't (in the church settings) they have to have a ready excuse that although its not yet evident, the 'work is in progress. But in the Passage the evidence is the Presence of these Virtues already at work that validate faith. **Virtue is defined as:** 'Moral excellence, purity, goodness, revealed with integrity, dignity, honor and decency. None of these traits are transferable! If God could infuse these traits into our soul (physic) **WHY** aren't they present in the Professed who have 'received the magic cover? They're constantly schooled, ever learning, but never seem to come to the **Knowledge** Peter is talking about.. The problem is they are taught that everything must be done in **God's**

**Strength** and not their own, and it sounds reasonable; *'I can do all things through Christ who Strengthens me'*, **Phil4:13**, but yet it is based on flawed reason. Yes God *'strengthens us*, works in us, **Phil2:12**, but only when we **LOVE** Him with **ALL** our own heart, mind, soul and **STRENGTH**! Our own effort **MUST** also be involved or nothing is going to happen. The Holy Spirit can influence you but not force Himself against your will.

When you do good, you can say its God doing it through you, give Him the Glory, that's biblical, **Gal2:20**, but without understanding that your effort is also necessary, when you fail to do good, its no big deal, better luck next time, God understands we can't always get it right. It lessens the severity of sin and relaxes the Standard of morality. And that's exactly the reason the Churches are a hot bed of filth because entrance into the Kingdom is always assured whether you're virtuous or not. As long as it doesn't depend on what you do, only God, the excuses will remain. In Scripture God has placed the responsibility to obey directly on man, but the Churches have removed it, so *'adding* to your faith will always be an option, not an imperative. They will always have a ready excuse **WHY** the Virtues are lacking; 'the thief didn't have any righteous deeds and made it, Peter denied Christ, Abraham lied, David messed up big time', as long as we keep 'trusting in the blood, **1Jh1:9**, He keeps us secure. **BUT** what did Peter say .... **IF YOU LACK** these qualities you have **'FORGOTTEN** that the blood purged you from your old sin! In other words, you're **NOT** 'trusting in it at all, but trampling Christ underfoot and counting His blood as the blood of animals that cannot take away sin! **Heb10:29**. The Scripture says:

*how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

The Blood wasn't shed so you can 'Sin-confess, sin-confess for the rest of your life and keep **repeating** the sins of your past as though you were never **Purged** of them. Scripture says: *'We have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Christ ONCE for all! Heb10:10*. Just as Christ cannot be **'re-crucified'**, we can't repent over and over again and again: *knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Rom6:6* **WAS** Crucified, Past tense, **DONE** and **NOT** to be repeated (Aorist tense in Greek, no equivalent in English, Literal: an action having begun at a certain point and ended at a certain point, not to be repeated) That's why Peter is so urgent in his text and keeps warning us to the end of his Second and last Epistle to beware of Private interpretations, false teachers who 'twist the Scriptures and walk according to their lust and uncleanness. He reminds us of Righteous Noah and the Judgments that came as result of men rejecting God's warnings. He says that even those who have *'escaped indeed'* from those who live in error can be deceived by the great swelling words of emptiness that promise them liberty in sin. And finally he tells us one last time to remain **DILIGENT**, without spot and blameless and:

*You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen. 2Pet3:17-18*

So the consequences of lacking these virtues of faith are dire, not a matter of merely repenting again when you fail and picking up where you left off. If you can do **ALL** things through Christ, what's your excuse here when it comes down to actually **DOING** it! You see the common cop-outs don't work against the weight of Scripture, the problem is that your Pastors are in the same boat. They can't compare scripture with scripture and come to a precise and correct knowledge of the truth, because they don't know it to begin with. The average professed Christian won't Search the Scriptures to see what is true so we are back to our original premise, that you **MUST** have a genuine Faith before you can work to increase in it! This will work in tandem with the anointing you receive from the Holy Spirit that abides in you (when you're a real convert) and teaches you concerning all things that are true, **1Jh2:27**, **Jh14:26**, **16:13**, the reason you must then Grow in the Grace and Knowledge of the Lord is to avoid deception and discern between the **Spirit and Truth and the spirit of error, 1Jh4:1**. The Vast majority of Church Christians have no discernment whatsoever because they have no Spirit abiding in them whatsoever. The **FEW** that may have come to a real conversion to Christ in this mess, for various reasons, must come out from among them quickly enough so not to be drawn back into the error of the wicked and be deceived. This is how a lot of sincere people get swallowed up by the System, the glittering lights, the slick pundits, the flattery, all the buzz and activity, the strength in numbers. But nothing is as it appears, it is a den of iniquity, Satan's turf, the danger is imminent, you are a 'sheep among wolves and will be devoured unless you flee. This is the very reason Jesus said you must *'Count the Cost'*, He told His disciples they were not entering a personality contest to seek notoriety and fame, but a pitched battle with the forces of darkness blinding men's minds and binding them in iniquity.

*If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.*

**Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also. Jh15:18-20**

Don't expect them to suddenly welcome what you have found in Christ because you find it so joyous, He said: **If they kept My word, they will keep yours also**, you're not going to persuade someone who isn't willing to yield, they see no value in Keeping His Word because its been Kept for them by Jesus. (at least that's what they've been taught) The more you insist it must be kept to inherit eternal life the greater their hatred toward you will intensify, until you either compromise your zeal and learn to blend it or dust off your feet and move on. Your priority is to build yourself up in your most holy faith and keep yourself in the love of God, Jude20, opportunities to pull some out of the fire will come along, but always make sure its you doing the Pulling, not them pulling you into another deception. Always remember that the Fruit of the Spirit is opposite the Rot of the soul, what I mean is that Virtue, righteousness and self-control conflicts with sin daily, filthy rags and the wretched man. Those who pursue Righteousness are always going to be at odds with those who think Jesus is their magic cover for sin. They will inevitably repay evil for good and claim to be in the will of God. It will manifest in slander, back-biting, vicious rumors and out-right lies. The absence of Righteous Fruit in the Churches is evidence of their demise. They have no significant impact on the Morals of society and have become havens of carnality instead of Standards of Righteousness. As one person said so accurately:

**Ruination and spiritual paralysis is the order of the day across every denomination. Lack of discernment gives them the emboldened power to continue in lawlessness. The churches today are cultures of immorality. They have become Christ-less! Attendance in them only perpetuates the contagion of sin. Their ONLY hope is a departure from iniquity. A clean break from the traditions of the fathers and a self-cleansing humility. 'Turn now from your evil ways and your evil deeds!' Zech1:4**

### **Trampling the Blood:**

**For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord. And again, The LORD will judge His people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Heb10:26-31**

The theme follows throughout Scripture, you cannot abuse or insult the 'Spirit of Grace and get away with it with a simple 'sin-confess routine many preachers are passing off as security. **'We then, as workers together with Him also plead with you not to receive the grace of God in vain. 2Cor6:1** By removing the simple concept of '**working together**' with God in the process of Redemption (as we have shown) they not only insult the Spirit of grace but render it vain; meaning of no effect and without purpose. They preach Grace as blanket forgiveness of sin, past, present and future, as God cutting man enough slack so he can be '**Saved as is** and not worry about it, again, the Opposite of its purpose! The Bible says:

**For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works. Tit2:11-14**

I personally have **NEVER** known a Church Pastor who presents Grace in this manner nor have I ever sit in on a Sunday School class that knew this passage existed. Yet here it is in plain language anyone could read and understand. Grace has already appeared to **ALL** mankind for the **PURPOSE** of '**Teaching / instructing** them in righteousness and godly living in this present age, so they can be **REDEEMED** (set free from bondage) from **EVERY** Lawless deed and be a special people unto Christ **Pure** and **zealous** for good works.

**NOT** a pack of filthy rags, sin daily cry babies prattling that no one is perfect, its not of works, judge not, that you find in the churches. 1Tim1:5 says that the Purpose of the Commandment is: '**Sincerity, Purity and Love**', so why do the Pastors keep telling you that no one is Pure but Christ and your Righteousness is filthy rags? You're supposedly 'in-Christ, Saved, filled with the Spirit, and being told Purity is **STILL** impossible and any attempt you make to be righteous is dirty rags. Scripture says that those in-Christ are Pure and Righteous, your Church says no, its impossible, **WHO** is the Liar!? You Can't receive the Grace of God and then Count the Blood as a **Common thing**, that cannot

'take-away sin, by continuing in it. **Surely** Heb10:29 is speaking to those who were actually '**Sanctified by the blood**, as a warning not to sin willfully against it. But in the same essences isn't being 'Saved under a '**Pretense** of Grace and then going about sinning with impunity, **KNOWING** its wrong, also Trampling His Blood? You Claim it as your Magic Cover, declare your sins (past and on-going) are under it, even though its not really present in your life, you're still '**Mocking** it by making Christ a minister of your sin. In other words, you're being Taught to **TRAMPLE** the Blood! (even though you've never actually been sanctified by it)

In Moses time, Nadab and Abihu, Aaron's sons, offered '**Profane fire** to the Lord, Lev10:1-8, and were instantly killed! The loose and greasy nature of Grace in the present day churches offered as a mere 'covering for vile sin is illustrated in the Heb10:26-31 passage, that mentioned Moses punishments and then says: ***Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?*** The severity of punishment is even greater under Grace because the **LIGHT** is brighter! You should know better than to take God for granted and offer Him '**Profane Service**' and expect Him to withhold His punishment. You have no excuse to live in **filthy rags** because Grace has provided you with **EVERYTHING** that pertains to life and godliness; Redemption from every Lawless Deed and Purity of heart, under the **SAME** Conditions set forth throughout the Bible, **IF YOU WILL OBEY HIM!** The **ONLY** difference Now is that His final Judgment is delayed until the Gospel Age is completed and all men everywhere are given the opportunity to Repent and be Saved from this wicked generation, Acts17:30-31. But you still Reap what you Sow in that Judgment is enacted on yourselves through the ruination of the sins you commit and the consequences thereof. You cannot escape the decay sins brings to your life, you can find redemption in Christ through a broken, bitter repentance, but the shame and devastation you brought on yourself and others can be very difficult to mend. David found redemption and restoration from his horrible sins of adultery and murder, but he still suffered the consequences of his household being torn apart by death and rebellion. No matter what your loving Pastors are saying, there's a price to pay this side of eternity also for your stiff-necked rebellion to His Word.

Professed Christianity has minimized the severity of sin for so long that there is no longer a fear of Judgment in the land. Although our institutions are crumbling in every realm they continue to hold hands with the devil and Preach Christ as a Magic Cover for sin. In our supposed age of enlightenment ignorance reigns and the people perish for **Lack of Knowledge, Hos4:6**, but its a '**particular knowledge** they lack that matters most, 'the **Precise and Correct Knowledge of the Truth**', God desires you come to, to be Saved, 1Tim2:4. Remember there's the Wisdom of God and the wisdom of men, Js3:15-17, the World is not lacking in the wisdom and philosophies of men, there's an overabundant supply of that. But there's a **famine on the Preaching of the TRUE Word of God** (Amos8:11) So severe in fact that most of professed Christendom cannot recognize the **TRUTH** when they hear it! They think the preaching of Repentance and Faith proven by deeds is **ANOTHER** Gospel and fight against it with all zeal. People are taught to mock God, trample the blood and insult the Spirit of Grace and although they don't have the Spirit or the Blood, they still face a harsher Judgment than under Moses because they '**profess** to know and sin anyway. The severity of wrong doing is always measured against the amount of Light people have at the time. That's why its so important for you to escape the Snares and stop playing Church. Salvation is freedom **FROM Sin**, not security in it! ***Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away. For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward, how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will? Heb2:1-4***

**To summarize;** **IF** a Real Christian falls into Willful '**sin unto death**' (**1Jh5:16**) the possibility of a second repentance leading to restoration sorely diminishes, as the Heb6:1-8 passage explains. There have been rare occasions in Scripture of this kind of restoration, but its definitely **NOT** something to be taken for granted, as taught in the Churches, you merely 'confess and pick up where you left off. You don't fall into Willful (sin unto death) by Mistake, as James explains; '**When the desire (lustful self-indulgence) is Conceived it gives BIRTH to Sin and when the sin is 'full grown (comes to fruition in action) it brings death**' Js1:15, In other words, you contemplated the sin, thought it over carefully and made some sort of 'excuse in your mind how going through with it wouldn't be such a bad thing .... **NOT** a Mistake, some accidental miss-judgment, **BUT** a **WILLFUL** act done deliberately in the face of God, with **FULL** Knowledge of its severity! '**Sin unto death**', the scripture calls it, listed in such passages as; 1Cor6:9-10, Gal5:19-21, Eph5:3-7, that's why John said '**I do not say we should pray about that**', because the person (Christian in this discussion) has committed an act that has **Disqualified** them from the Kingdom, what is there to 'pray about, the person's only hope is that they don't end up like Judas, who '**fell by transgression**' (Acts1:25) and was lost to Perdition. Remember there is no guarantee of restoration from this kind of Sin in Scripture, although they have occurred on occasion, the likelihood is tentative at best.

Those sinning daily, in their filthy rags profession are **ALREADY** disqualified, **NEVER** Saved to begin with! You must make a clear distinction in the Hebrews passages between those in the faith and those **NOT** in it, before a proper application can be applied or even understood. But as I said, the premise remains even on those not actually '*Sanctified*' by the blood, who are under the '*Pretense*' of Grace in their minds, **KNOWING** such actions are wrong but **STILL** doing them. The Blood is trampled underfoot with Christ and a real Repentance may indeed be impossible because the person refused to see the error of their ways. So either way, saved or not, these passages Stand as a dire warning against '**Known** and **Willful** sin.

**This is intended as a full study into unraveling the flawed doctrines of Penal Substitution and Moral Government as opposed to the biblical model of Ransom. Although there are redundancies in parts of the study each section uncovers another aspect of these flaws using the same scriptures and many of the before mentioned points. We begin with the basics of Atonement and Reconciliation, then explain what the Penal model has done to the Gospel. From there we move into the real Purpose of the shed blood and sacrifice of Christ, which is releasing man from the corruption and bondage of sin. And finally we discuss the flaws in the Moral Government theories and how it also negates repentance proven by deeds.**

### Atonement or Reconciliation

*But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only that, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now **received the reconciliation.** Rom5:8-11 NKJV **But the KJV Says:***

*But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now **received the atonement** Rom5:8-11*

The Word Atonement does not appear in the New Testament. In Romans 5:11 the KJV changes the word from **Reconciliation** to Atonement, due to their agreement with the Tyndall Bible's translation that expressed Christ's sacrifice as a '**Provision**' *at-one-moment* that satisfied the wrath of God and Paid in full man's sin debt past, present and future. This **ONE** single error radically Changes the Redemption Model revealed in Scripture from **RANSOM** to **Substitution**, removing all imperative to produce deeds worthy of repentance because the deeds were done by Christ in advance and in your place.

**Atonement** in the Old Testament fits seamlessly into the Reconciliation expressed in the New Testament. Translated it means: 'To Purge, make reconciliation, cover over, pacify, pardon, cleanse'. Basically as the Greek Word '*Katallage*' defined **Reconciliation** is a '*Return to Favor*' and this is where it Part ways with the KJV meaning of Atonement that has no further bases in Scripture. Under the Present day interpretation of Rom5:11 Atonement has **NOTHING** to do with a '*Return to favor*'. **It is rather a:** Provision, Paid in advance and accepted by man as a legal (forensic) transaction that absolves him of sin. Whereas Atonement requires a mere '**recognition**' of facts, Reconciliation requires '**Repentance and Faith Proven by Deeds.**' (Acts26:18-20)

Since **REDEMPTION** is a '*Release from Bondage by Payment of Ransom*', we **Receive the Reconciliation (Rom5:11) thus Eph1:7 In whom we have redemption (release from bondage) through his blood, the remission of sins, (previously committed Rom3:25) according to the riches of his grace. (Eph2:8-9 not of works!)**

What is Purpose of the **BLOOD**? **NOT** to merely make Provision but to **PURGE, PURIFY** and **CLEANSE** man's conscience from the dead works of his past life so he can Serve the Living God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. (Heb12:28) In the Bible its **Repentance for Remission** of sin Lk24:47, this is also the release from bondage (the captivity of sin) and pardon. Together Redemption and Remission set you **FREE** from the Corruption of sin wipe your slate clean of past sin and **Purify** your heart in present service.

*And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Lk24:47*

*How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

Christ made Reconciliation on the Cross, **BUT** man has **YET** to be **RECONCILED** until he Repents. 'For godly sorrow works Repentance unto Salvation not to be regretted, but the sorrow of the world works death' 2Cor7:10. The Provision is for man to '**BE RECONCILED to GOD!**' 2Cor5:20, not by recognition of an event that took place 2000 years ago, **BUT** by **REPENTANCE** and faith **PROVEN** by **DEEDS!** When the Scripture says that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them 2Cor5:19, or while we were yet sinners Christ died for us, Rom5:8, it **DOES NOT** mean we have automatically received the Reconciliation. (or that we can be Justified in our sins) It means the He has Committed to us the **WORD** of Reconciliation! (read entire passage 2Cor5:18-21)

*being justified freely by His grace through the **redemption** that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a **propitiation** by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were **previously committed**, Rom3:24-25*

Propitiation is **MERCY** (appeasement) it is translated '**Mercy Seat**' in Heb9:5. It is the place where the High Priest would enter the Holy of Holies once a year to sprinkle the blood of the Sacrifice on the horns of the Golden altar to '**atone**' for the sins of the people '**committed in ignorance**' Heb9:7 (*there was no sacrifice for willful sins, the penalty for those was death, Heb10:28*) Since the blood of bulls and goats could not '**take away**' **Sin**, Heb10:4, this ceremony would have to be repeated year after year. But Christ as our High Priest has offered **ONE Sacrifice** for sins forever and set down at the Right hand of God. Heb10:13. **NOW** we have the opportunity of Reconciliation and Redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of **ALL** our past sins, **IF** we will approach His Mercy Seat in a Self-cleansing humility of Repentance, with a '**True**' **heart**' (without guile, all wrong doing forsaken) and full assurance of Faith and have our hearts sprinkled (Purged and Purified) from an evil conscience and our bodies Washed with Pure water. (Heb10:19-22)

This '**Baptism of Repentance**' is where the '**body of sin**' Rom6:6, is done away with (destroyed) being Crucified with Christ that we will no longer be Slaves of Sin. That's why the Scripture declares those in Christ '**have Crucified the flesh with its passion and desires**' Gal5:24. (past tense, done not to be repeated) Herein is the **NEWNESS** of life that comes through Repentance and the Washing of Regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

*Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, **knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him**, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. Rom6:4-6*

Therefore by Presenting your body as a '**living sacrifice**' (by the Mercy of God, Christ's mercy seat) through this Process of self-cleansing Repentance you can experience an **ACTUAL** Transformation that will Release you from the Bondage of Sin. (Rom12:1-2) **Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. Js1:21-22**

The '**implanted word**' is able to Save your soul because you have **OBEYED** from your heart that form of doctrine by which you were delivered, Rom6:17, exercised your Free Will Ability to Stop sinning and come Clean with God and approach Christ in broken humility in a plea for His Mercy.

**In Substitutionary Atonement** you '**repeat after me**', 'receive Jesus as your personal Savior, 'Trust' in a Provision. **Nothing** happens to the body of sin (the passions and desires of the flesh) it remains as the Wretched man full of filthy rags. The heart is **NOT** Purified by faith, Acts15:9, 1Pet1:22, nor is the Conscience purged of defilement. In reality you have '**received**' nothing but a '**Symbolic**' representation in which an **imagined** Reconciliation has taken place. At best it's a sin confess sin confess condition in that you continue to sin willfully against the Spirit of Grace hardening the heart into further rebellion against God. The Biblical Model of the Blood, Ransom, Redemption and Remission is designed to '**take away**' sin (Purge and purify the heart) If you have Received Genuine **Reconciliation** in Christ and

'*sin willfully*' (blatant, deliberate, presumptuous sin) against the Spirit of Grace, you are essentially trampling Christ underfoot and counting His blood as a common thing, as the blood of an animal that cannot take away sin. (Heb10:26-30) In such a case '*no sacrifice remains for sin*', since you cannot *re-crucify* Christ, Heb6:6, and have rendered yourself into a State of '*Second Repentance*', that may prove impossible. (Heb12:16-17)

However in Substitutionary Atonement no actual Salvation has taken place. So if you have been sinning willfully under the wretched man myth, do not fret. This only applies to those who have truly Stopped Sinning have been Purified by the Blood of Christ. In the sin daily world you have **YET** to be Reconciled and still have a chance to *ESCAPE* your Corruption and Come Clean with God in Repentance. The Heb6:1-8, 10:26-31, passages are frightening to an awakened person who has been sinning blatantly against God, but understand that as such a person you have **NEVER** been Saved to begin with. So you still have a chance to escape Judgment if you Repent.

**Today there seems to be mixed variations of the Substitution-Satisfaction Models in the churches and among the street preachers. The thing to understand as you proceed is it CANNOT be both ways, we can't mix any of these theories into our redemption message or we end up with a Trust form of Salvation inside of a convert purged and cleansed in repentance. There are no alternatives to obedience from the outset. The sinner only needs to come clean initially not worry about satisfactions or payments made. The main reason many supposed converts remain in bondage to sin is the preachers who brought them in (so to speak) believe they're not able to produce deeds worthy of repentance so they present Christ as the means by which they can be magically changed without first making the effort to come clean.**

### What Penal Substitution has done to the Gospel

The Redemption Model collectively accepted by the Orthodox Church for over 1000 years was based on **Ransom** in which Christ died on behalf of man to *Redeem* him from the Corrupting influence of sin, establishing a covenant whereby man could be reconciled to God through repentance and faith **PROVEN** by Deeds. (No magic transfer of sin or righteousness, Nothing paid in advance and no satisfaction required. Redemption depended on Obedience to the truth, 'Faith & Deeds, in covenant relationship established in the Blood of Christ)

Around the 11<sup>th</sup> Century a Catholic Bishop named Anselm developed the **Satisfaction theory**, in which Christ suffered as a Substitute on behalf of mankind in order to appease God's sense of Justice, balancing out the scales so to speak; so God's Divine authority would not be defrauded. Christ **did not** have to suffer the Wrath of God or be blackened as a sinner, but He did have to '*Satisfy*' Divine Justice to make restitution for the wrongs man had done to God. This theory was later expanded with a 'gratitude angle by another Bishop named Abelard around 1100AD and much later severely altered into a Penal Model by Thomas Aquinas around 1200AD, which fit seamlessly into the medieval view of God and the dogma of the Catholic Church.

**Special Note:** all these theories were conceived under Catholic dogma, wherein penance had replaced a once for all repentance, Christ had to be re-sacrificed repeatedly in the celebration of Mass and the Priest could absolve you of sin in the confessional. Protestantism's great blunder in the reformation, was their failure to break away from these Atonement theories and return to the Ransom.

Which of course lead to the final and most devastating blow to the Gospel of Christ in the 1500's when the Aquinas Model was **systematized** (or standardize) into a diabolical perversion called: '**Penal Substitution**', by heretics Martin Luther, in Germany and John Calvin in Geneva. (*I accuse them of heresy because historically they participated in murder, torture and other heinous acts not conducive to Christ's teachings*) Throughout the 1500-1800's you will find a major division between hard-core Calvinism (Puritan based) theology and Wesleyan or what some call Arminian. Both teach Substitutionary atonement but are bitter rivals on matters of election, predestination and free will. However its all heresy based on their flawed understanding of the nature of man and the nature of sin.

### To Clarify:

Satisfaction is seen as an Alternative to Punishment so God's honor and sense of Justice can be restored. In Penal Satisfaction the Punishment (Wrath) is what Satisfies the Demand for Justice In Satisfaction Christ suffered on our **BEHALF** (*hyper*: Gal3:13, Eph5:2, Tit2:14)

In the Penal Model Christ was Punished **INSTEAD** of us (*anti*: Rom12:17, 1Thes5:15, 1Pet3:9)

The use of these Greek Prepositions: *hyper* & *anti* are distinctive in their use. *Instead of* is Never used in reference to Christ's death, it is always expressed as 'on behalf of. '*Anti* is expressed in Scripture as: 'Do good instead of evil,

over come evil with good', So Christ didn't die instead of us but on our behalf. **Today** the vast majority of the Professed Christian establishment is wholly ignorant from where their Doctrines originated and from whom. It is generally assumed that Substitution, Moral Transfer, Pre-forgiveness and eternal security are handed down from the Apostles and therefore taught in the pages of Scripture. Consequently almost everyone in the Church System believes *(to one degree or another)* that Christ died on the Cross in their place, suffered the Punishment (wrath) due them and has Provided a Covering over of their '*sinfulness*', so they can be declared Righteous in God's sight although they remain vile and corrupt to the core. *(the filthy rags model they all love and cherish)* The theory of **Substitution** necessitates an entire System of Doctrine to define and make it feasible in the minds of men so they can believe that Christ actually taught such a perversion of Truth and then recorded it in the Bible. In this the '*Saved in Sin*' Message is proclaimed almost world-wide by evangelical pundits and untold millions of people believe themselves to be Saved and Secured for heaven while sinning daily in thought, word and deed.

### **What makes Penal Substitution anti-Bible?**

First because it absolutely negates the necessity of *Crucifying* the flesh with its passions and desires in the process of Repentance proven by deeds. Therefore the vile sins of the flesh **NEVER** stop and the heart can never be Pure.

Second it turns the Precious Savior into a Blackened Sinner by some mystical transfer in God's mind so man can be declared righteous while he remains un-righteous. *(disgusting to even contemplate!)*

And Third it subjects the Blameless and Pure Savior to the full force of God's Wrath poured out on Him instead of deserving man to satisfy the demand for Justice. (turning God into the worst tyrant imaginable)

### **To Summarize what all this means in light of Salvation:**

Man is Provided with a means to be 'Saved in his sins' because he is Born with a 'sinful nature' inherited from Adam of which he cannot forsake (you can't forsake a nature) but **MUST** be Covered from God's sight so he can be declared worthy of heaven even though he can never completely Stop sinning in this life. Thus the **Substitution** is his Salvation by *receiving* Christ into his heart and trusting it is finished, sin is pre-forgiven and Wrath fully satisfied. (diverted)

**In this is the BEDROCK of every nonsensical fallacy on the lips of Professing Christians today:**

*'No one can ever stop sinning', 'If they could stop they wouldn't need Jesus and could save themselves', 'If I claim to do Righteous deeds I am trying to Self Justify and therefore Self-Righteous', 'If I add Works or Deeds to my faith I am rejecting Grace and destine for Perdition', and IF I say I have no Sin I lie and the truth is NOT in me!'*

Therefore in their mind the Bible teaches that 'Christians' are:

The Chief of sinners, Romans Wretch, with a Desperately Wicked heart full of filthy rags, who sins daily in thought, word and deed and anyone who claims otherwise is a self righteous liar with no truth in them.

### **So there you have it Penal Substitution:**

Pre-forgives sin, past, present and future. It turns Christ into a Sinner who is punished in man's place. It invents a Mystical Double Transfer of man's sin to Christ and Christ's Righteousness to man. It creates a FULL Provision for Continuing in sin without fear of penalty. And it *Negates* the Entire Purpose of the **GOSPEL** to Redeem man from the Corrupting influence of sin.

### **ALL OPPOSITE OF THE BIBLE!**

In Reality Christ died on *Behalf* of man as a *Ransom* for sin to **Release** him from bondage of sin and destroy the works of the devil:

*who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time 1Tim2:6. (see also Matt20:28, Mk10:45, Isa52:3, Hosea13:14)*

*He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. 1Jh3:8*

He Could NOT have become Sin, because there was NO Sin in Him, He was a sin offering, not sin!

*And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. 1Jh3:5*

*how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

*Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, Isa53:10*

Righteous is What you DO by Faith Working by Love! (It cannot be transferred)

*Little children, let no man deceive you: he that does what is right is righteous, even as he is righteous. 1Jh3:8*

*For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love. Gal5:6*

*By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out, Heb11:8, 'Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart,' 1Pet1:22*

It's Not Provision but REPENTANCE Proven by Deeds to .....

*to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.' Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance Acts26:18-21*

Nothing is said in the Book of Acts about 'trusting in the 'finished work' of Christ or that He took the sinners place on the Cross to absolve him of Obedience to the Truth. The Apostles proclaimed Repentance unto life to all men everywhere as they *ONLY* hope of *Reconciliation* with God.

The result of the Gospel preached under the flawed premise of Substitution

No one can ever stop sinning and if anyone claims they have stopped they are liars with no truth in them

The Professed Christians thinks all their righteous acts are filthy rags in God's sight

They think sinning keeps them humble more in need of Christ

It removed the fear of future Judgment for evil deeds

And it blinds them to seeking out the truth or even responding to the conviction of the Holy Spirit.

Redeemed from every lawless deed!

*For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works. Titus2:11-14*

Clean, Pure, right living in this present age, redeemed from every lawless deed

Such is the language of the Bible. Yet today any thinking person would have a difficult time believing that the real purpose of Christ's Gospel is a radical moral transformation of mankind's desires, opinions, and inclinations, given the sordid state of professed Christians concerning personal conduct. How did the 'Church that represents Christ on earth get so far off focus of Purity and Righteousness, giving it lip service but **NEVER** practical application to their own life? Without going down the long and winding road of human theology from 4<sup>th</sup> Century Rome to now, suffice to say that when the focus of Christ's mission became '*Substitution* instead of '*Example* and they preach for *effectiveness* instead of for *Righteousness*. Therefore Deeds worthy of repentance took a back seat to *imputation* and the moral conduct imperative of the Gospel has been lost in time. (*everyone is waiting for the Lord to do what they should be doing themselves*)

However the Lord who '*Knew* what was in man' Jh. 2:25, and said from the start: "But go and learn what *this* means: *I desire mercy and not sacrifice. For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.*" This truth

taken from Hosea 6:6 that states fully: 'For I desire mercy and not sacrifice and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings', reveals the Fundamental Principle of God's Word that to **OBEY** is better than sacrifice; so **STRIVE** to enter the Narrow Gate and "go and sin no more!"

***Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He also has rejected you 1Sam. 15:22-23***

Herein is the crux of 'religious man's attitude toward God; rebellion, stubbornness and outright disobedience to God's word .... And then the arrogance to expect 'forgiveness to cover his transgression and heart full of guile while casting the blame on some external source and having NO intention of purifying himself of all unrighteousness. (1Sam. 15:22-26) This is the full expression of the **SUBSTITUTIONARY** theory invented in the twisted mind of man. The perfect excuse to pass off personal responsibility in favor of man's supposed inability to do what is right to begin with. Thus you have doctrines of men making the Word of God of no effect. (Matt15:6)

God has never required a Substitution for man's sins or a Penal remuneration. Rather, He calls all sinners to Repentance and Faith **PROVEN** by deeds. (The scriptural evidence of this truth is overwhelming) From the very beginning the **ONLY** reprieve from willful and deliberate sin was **Repentance** in which the broken and contrite sinner purified himself of all filthiness of the flesh and spirit and laid aside his overflow of wickedness in genuine godly sorrow with a heart free from guile and cried out for **Mercy**. There was no Sacrifice sufficient to atone for deliberate moral sins in the Old or New Testaments. The **penalty** for such infractions is **death**, both spiritual and physical. The following shows there was no prescribed sacrifice for the following sins under the Old Covenant, only the death penalty:

- Murder - Gen. 9:6; Ex. 21:12-14, 20,23; Lev. 24:17,21; Num. 35:16-34; Deut 19.
- Smiting Parents- Ex. 21:15.
- Kidnapping - Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7.
- Cursing Parents - Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9.
- Negligence with animals that kill - Ex. 21:28-32.
- Witchcraft - Ex. 22:18.
- Bestiality – (sexual intercourse with an animal) Ex. 22:19; Lev. 18:23-29; 20:15,16. Lev. 20:15,16
- Idolatry - Ex. 22:20.
- Adultery (including sexual intercourse with father's wife, daughter-in-law, mother-in-law) Lev. 20:10; Deut. 22:22-30.
- Working on the Sabbath - Ex. 35:2.
- Incest - Lev. 18:6-29; 20:11-22.
- Consecration of children to idols - Lev. 20:1-5.
- Sodomy/Homosexuality - Lev. 20:13.
- Whoredom - Lev. 21:9; Deut. 22:21,22.
- Sorcery Lev. 20:27
- Blasphemy - Lev. 24:11-16.
- False prophecy - Deut. 13:1-18; 18:20.
- Leading men away from God - Deut. 13:6-18.
- Stubbornness, rebellious, glutton drunken sons - Deut. 21:18-23.
- Idolatry - Deut. 17:2-7.
- False dreams and visions - Deut. 13:1-18.
- Rape Duet. 22:25
- **In the New Testament** see examples in 1 Cor. 6:9-10; Eph. 5:5; Gal. 5:19-21; Rev. 21:8; Gal. 6:8, Rom. 2:6-8

Sacrifices in the Old Testament could not cleanse these sins. The only solution **throughout** Scripture is the necessity of **repentance**, to turn from their evil ways. A classic example is in the case of David. He had murdered and committed adultery. These sins were punishable by death, but David was King and could avoid the prescribed penalty. But his conscience would give him no rest and over a year he suffered under severe conviction and finally

when confronted by Nathan the Prophet he came clean and began pleading with God for Mercy. (Ps32:1-5) Fortunately he found it and never again repeated such a sin, but the consequences of his actions took a major toll on his Kingdom and his life. Mercy is a free *gift* of '**Remission**' (gracious kindness) of willful sin given at God's discretion in sorrowful repentance where He '**passed over** sins deserving of death. (not demands payment for them!)

Purification rituals took place in the form of sacrifices and offerings to remove the consciousness of sin **committed in ignorance**, the blood of animals was main emolument because it represented life. But it was **never** sufficient to once and for all crucify the flesh with its passions and desires. That requires a complete moral transformation from within through obedience to the truth, in which **YOU** become the **LIVING** Sacrifice presented to God holy and acceptable for His Service. *Rom12:1-2*

**Substitution** in any form negates all of this and does everything by proxy. Even the gratitude angle under the Moral Government theory is not enough to enforce the Moral imperative of clearing oneself of wrong doing in the process of repentance. The reason why is because it's from a flawed understanding of the sinners ability to do as commanded by Christ from the start. If the real issue is that **Public Justice** must be appeased (upheld) in order that God's Divine authority be not defrauded, that makes repentance a '**Trusting** event instead of a '**clearing** one. Even though under the moral government angle Christ didn't have to become sin and suffer the full wrath of God, He still had to act as man's Substitute as an **alternative** to divine punishment and make a satisfaction for the sin. Which creates the dilemma of what happens if the person under this arrangement offends again, logically another Satisfaction has to be made and of course that's impossible, just as re-crucifying Him is impossible under the Penal model. So we're back to granting another license to sin even in satisfaction because the Blood (trusted in) has to be reapplied via 1Jh1:9 every time the person re-offends; to 'satisfy God. Thus they either outright Trample the blood in Penal, applying it as their magic cover or recycle it again and again as the person repeatedly messes up. Neither model is tenable in scripture because they make the focus of Christ's death a satisfaction of Justice as opposed to establishing a covenant of Redemption from iniquity. Trusting in a satisfaction (the blood) makes the Purging of sin secondary, or not at all in most cases, and creates a permissive attitude toward ongoing sin (in the supposed believer) because the satisfaction, Penal or Public, has them covered, since they can't in right conscience teach that you can re-crucify Christ or Trample His blood under foot. (even though that's what they are doing in essence anyway!)

The fact also remains that the entire theological concept of Satisfaction was invented merely because of flawed notion of moral depravity or original sin (as the Catholics called it) All on the also flawed premise of man being incapable of producing the deeds worthy of repentance in his 'unregenerate state and entering into a covenant relationship with Christ based on his continual faithfulness to the end. The Shed blood did not have to pay for or satisfy any divine sense of Justice before God could forgive man of his sins. The blood alone Justifies the mercy poured out on the repentant sinner in the reconciliation covenant Christ established on the Cross. That's why its Conditional on our faithfulness and not sealed for all eternity because Wrath was satisfied. The free gift is remission of Past sins, not a revolving door Justification whereby we can sin and not die, being Covered by the blood. The Purpose is to Purge the Sin and Purify the heart, **NOT** satisfy God that Public Justice was upheld. He can reckon or weigh in the balance and count our faith as Righteous because genuine faith works by love and purifies the heart by Obedience to the truth--- which is the first act of such faith when we come to Him to be reconciled.

Note: The Moral Government model is only about 400 years old and came about through Pundits like Finney. Although it is similar to Satisfaction in many aspects, it's a very subtle deception that twists many scriptural passages to draw its erroneous conclusions and ends up putting the clearing of repentance on the back burner.

If we preach Repentance from the premise that Christ's death on the Cross had to balance the scales of Justice, so to speak, **BEFORE** God could extend His mercy and forgiveness of past sins, we allow the sinner to escape divine punishment by 'trusting in this arrangement instead of making proper amends in repentance as shown time and again in Scripture. Certainly Christ upheld God's 'moral government (*if you wish to call it that*) **BUT** where is this mentioned in Scripture as it applies to His Call to Repentance? He said it is '**Repentance for Remission**' Lk24:47, not 'trusting in His '**finished** work on the Cross. He lived a morally perfect life and died a sacrificial death as an **EXAMPLE** (1Pet2:21) for us to follow not so we could invent a doctrine to assure us that God's public Justice was upheld. Again, this entire concept came into being because of the flawed understanding of human ability. Repentance preachers today have adopted this teaching, not to help clarify the purpose of Christ's death on the Cross, but for the **VERY** same reason it was invented to begin with... because they're still '**uncertain** that man possesses the ability within his will to bring forth deeds worthy of repentance without some kind of divine intervention beyond that which God is providing 24/7 by drawing all men through His Spirit convicting them of sin, righteousness and judgment. Even though there are many incidents of forgiveness shown in the Gospels where Christ granted mercy on virtue of

repentance alone and said nothing about it causing any ill effect to Public Justice or giving other sinners a means to escape their own responsibility to come clean. Christ granted Mercy to the scarlet woman in Simon's house, Zacchaeus the tax collector, the woman taken in adultery, the unforgiving servant and many others with no mention of it undermining God's universal authority to rule or that public Justice had to be upheld.

The major flaw under this theory; (*or any theory other than Ransom*) is the '**alternative** angle, derived from the premise of inability. In the Bible **REPENTANCE** is the alternative to divert Divine punishment, **NOT** trusting in Christ's work on the cross as some kind of satisfaction. In the Book of Acts the Apostles never mentioned Christ's death as means to escape divine judgment. It was always 'repentance proven by deeds and then a life of faithful endurance to the end. If the Preacher sees the sinner coming to Christ as his **Substitution** to divine punishment no purging or clearing of wrong doing is going to take place. The sinner merely '**receives** Jesus and '**trusts** in His sufficiency to take care of everything (*such as coming clean, changing his desires, making him willing*) therefore nothing more is likely to take place. Returning to obedience is merely secondary under this arrangement, not a necessity. So the imperative to '**Wash yourself, make yourself clean. Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes. Cease to do evil and learn to DO good!**' *Isa 1:16-17* will never take place. It also evokes the sin-confess life style we see so prevalent in many supposed converts today, especially those coming under the hell-fire style street preaching that creates excitement and emotional responses wherein they are 'saved by Trusting instead of coming clean. The hope of these type of converts rests in the 1Jh1:9 fallacy in which they end up on the repent side of sin at the judgment, covered for their ongoing mess-ups.

The argument goes that Repentance alone is not enough to restore man's confidence in Public Justice and God would sort of '**lose face** and have to suspend the sanctions of His law in order to pass over the sin committed which would result in the public's lack of confidence in His authority to rule. As though freely forgiving one sinner his debt will cause the others to cry foul and demand like compensation. But this never happened in any instance of God granting free forgiveness on virtue of repentance alone. Therefore why make it an issue in the preaching of repentance? The Apostles and their disciples never included it in their message of repentance and its not mentioned among early Christian writings. So how providing man with a **Substitution** makes all the difference in salvation is unclear, man must obey from his heart to repent, all **Substitution** does is give him another excuse to Trust instead of Obey. You can't Trust you way to a Pure heart, but you can purify it by obedience to the truth. 1Pet1:22

Therefore creating additional theories of the Atonement in order to satisfy divine wrath or uphold public justice is not necessary in the preaching of repentance. One model is not a reasonable alternative to the other and the more moderate reformers still erred in their understanding of repentance proven by deeds because both sides were based on the flaw of moral depravity. God has shown time and again He is willing to forgive man's sin on virtue of **pure mercy** and **loving kindness** without demanding any form of Satisfaction or Payment. (*in fact payment and pardon are exact opposites, there is no payment for sin in the Bible*) There is only Repentance Proven by deeds! (Matt3:8-9, Lk3:8-9, Jonah 3:5-10) When the '**Church** adopted these theories into their doctrine, it abandoned the fundamental principles of repentance and faith **proven by deeds** and has brought about a moral decay unprecedented in history.

God's Mercy has been misrepresented to world for centuries. His is the language of **MERCY** not sacrifice. *As Jesus said, "But go and learn what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice, for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance* He demands nothing more from man than a **moral reformation of character and conduct** in order to receive remission of past sins. Christ provided him with the example and the imperative to deny self and live for God; which serves both the greater good of mankind and upholds the universal Justice of God, thereby fulfilling all the law and Prophets. (Matt22:37-40, Rom3:31, 8:4, 13:10) This can only happen by releasing man from the bondage and corruption of sin so he will return to obedience from his own free will to do so. And this is **NOT** going to happen by him accepting the notion of a **Substitution** and then repenting (later) out of **gratitude** that Jesus satisfied the Justice of God to divert divine punishment. But since Repentance is already a satisfactory diversion to punishment it's the slavery to sin man must escape from as well as its condemnation. And that's the true Purpose for which Jesus was manifest: '**To Destroy the works of the devil**' so by obeying Him and following His example man could have Victory over sin the flesh and the devil and have his past sins remitted by the Blood.

**Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 1Jh3:6:8**

Among the early Christians Morality replaced Sacrifice. Purification occurred not by a multitude of offerings but by Obedience to the truth. (1Pet1:22) The Purpose of the Commandment is Purity, sincerity and love, 1Tim1:5. They were cleansed of all unrighteousness by presenting their bodies as a **LIVING** Sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, no longer conformed to the world but Transformed by the renewing of the mind. (Rom12:1-2) Actually living a life of sacrificial service to God was the means by which they were Pure as He is Pure. (1John3:3) If they continued Walking in the light then the Blood of Jesus Christ cleansed them of all sin. (1Jh1:7-9) Not by a ritual of blood (as under the old covenant) but by a reminder of the Awesome price Jesus paid to Ransom them from the futile ways of the past. Christ's shed blood gives the new convert full confidence that his past sins have been washed away and forgiven! Heb10:18-23

***And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your stay here in fear; knowing that you were not redeemed (ransomed) with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. 1Pet1:17-19***

The fatal error post modern Bible Pundits have made is applying an erroneous application of the Jewish sacrificial system in the Old Testament to the theological tenet of Substitution invented by the filthy Roman Church. Herein you have the massive System of Error stretching its tentacles over mankind.

Under the Sacrificial System of Moses there was no atonement for willful sins. (as listed above) These were the **Sins unto death** (1Jh5:16) that meant instant Disqualification from the Kingdom. (*Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Heb10:28, Num15:22-31*) Only God's Merciful Kindness could spare an individual from eternal loss for these sins **IF** they sincerely turned from their sins Repented and came clean of their rebellion. This eternal concept has **NOT** changed; God still requires full and clean Repentance to receive Remission of sins, so the blood can remit and purge his past transgressions and give him a fresh start in Christ. (Isa1:16-18)

**Redemption** literally means: 'Release from bondage by payment of Ransom. Thus you have means by which God has set forth his Plan of Salvation to rescue man from the corrupting influence of sin. Beginning in Repentance, Lk24:47

***For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, 1Tim2:5-6***

The Sacrificial system was but a Shadow of the good things to come in Christ (Heb10:1) **HIS** once and for all Sacrifice (Heb10:12) offered **FULL** Remission of Past willful sin (plus deliverance from bondage & Pardon) to all who would answer the call of Repentance Proven by deeds. (Acts17:30-31, 26:18-21, 'Repent and **PROVE** your repentance by your Deeds!') Under Moses Blood was a means of Purification, all things were dedicated by blood, purified and without the shedding of blood there is no remission. (Heb9:16-22) Thus Christ in similar likeness, **OFFERED** Himself as the Perfect Sacrifice on the altar of Mercy to end the futile sacrificial system and instate a New Covenant through His Blood that can **remit** our past sins once and for all and provide us with a **LIVING** testimony of His Victorious Life that we can now Share by following in His Steps and **escaping** the corruption that is in the world through lust. (1Pet2:21-24, 2Pet1:3-4) So we have **Redemption** through His Blood the **Remission** of Sin! Eph1:7, Col1:14.

***For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, Nor was deceit found in His mouth"; who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness by whose stripes you were healed. For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls. 1Pet2:21-25.*** (Isa53:4-6)

**YES**, He bore our Sins, meaning on the **altar** of sacrifice, not by becoming sin, but by offering Himself on **behalf** of men for remission so God could grant the repenting soul Mercy and the chance to amend his ways by also dying to sin and living for righteousness. 'knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin' Rom6:4. In this the Blood Purges his conscience from dead works and Purifies his heart to serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. (Heb12:28)

***how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14***

The early Christians saw Christ's sacrifice done on their behalf (*Not in their place*) as a Ransom to Purchase them from bondage of sin which they had willingly sold themselves under. His Blood provides remission and **Redeems** (released from bondage) men from their futile (sinful) ways of the past. If Christ's death were merely a **Substitution** or some kind of **Satisfaction** of Public Justice, sin could indeed be remitted, **BUT** man could **NEVER** escape the corrupting influence of sin. He would be forever in bondage to his 'sinfulness trusting in an imagined Justification (or magic covering) that never happened. (*waiting for God to change him while confessing 1Jh1:9*)

**In REDEMPTION there is also TRANSFORMATION** (the washing and regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit Titus3:5) Without both there is no Salvation. The Redeemed Soul **MUST** set forth on the Path of Righteousness as a **worker together** with God doing what is Right and Just or he will never enter the Kingdom of God. (Js2:24, 2Cor6:1, 1Jh3:7-8) **There is redemption in his blood the remission of sin, but NO MAGIC Cover to continue sinning or gradually stop sinning.**

The fundamental denial under Reformed Doctrine is that man is incapable of personal Righteousness even as a 'Christian filled with the Holy Spirit. So he must be '**imputed** or have it transferred to him from Christ to be fit for heaven. Although some insisted that if Righteousness was imputed then it was also '**imparted** as a genuine virtue revealed in the heart of the convert in good works. But their central focus was never on deeds worthy of repentance because they seen the sufficiency of Christ's sacrifice (either penal or moral) as enough in itself to complete the redemptive process. Producing deeds worthy of repentance (as the Prophets demanded) was always secondary to the declaration of Justification by faith alone. Therefore the **Substitutionary** arrangement between God and man served as the means by which the convert could be redeemed, '**trusting** in Christ's finished work on the Cross as enough to complete what is lacking in human ability.

*(so today these flawed theological concepts are still weaved into the doctrines and preaching across the globe and severely hinder the message of repentance proven by deeds)*

The early Christians were not hindered by systems of theology, they simply obeyed Jesus and went out into the world telling people to turn from their sins to God and prove it by their deeds, as seen in the Book of Acts narrative. The concepts of Substitution, Public Justice and moral government were not a part of their message. To them there was no alternative to Deeds Worthy of Repentance, you either Obeyed the Gospel or rejected it, your **CHOICE** and solely within the capacity of your Will to do so. Can they be justly impugned by future generations for not recognizing the Sufficiency of Christ's death on the Cross to '**Cover** the sins of mankind and satisfy the Wrath of God or appease Public Justice? (as heretics like Luther and Calvin implied) Their testimony sealed in blood is a Witness against all the fallacies invented by the so-called Church since ancient Rome. **WHO** can honestly look back and say they erred by following the example of Christ in Obedience and even death and claim they didn't understand that Grace had them covered? They saw the Gospel calling them to Repentance Proven by Deeds for Remission of their Past Sins, **NOT** as Provisionary transaction God arranged so man could be Justified in a mere acknowledgment of belief.

The grave danger of any form of Substitution, whether Penal or Moral, is removing the necessity of man producing deeds worthy of repentance. Each of these alternative Systems were contrived on the Premise of man lacking the natural ability within to turn from his sins and obey God; based on: 'original sin, moral depravity, inbred sin, sin nature adamic nature'. Since these concepts are entirely flawed from the beginning any suggestion that God requires something additional to this kind of Repentance to remit past sins is also inconsistent with the Gospel Message of Redemption. All it does is give man another reason to avoid putting forth any effort in repentance to stop sinning when he '**receives** Jesus and then makes subsequent obedience optional instead of mandatory. It's easy to see how this renders true redemption impossible under the Penal Substitution model, since the convert has no incentive to obey or come clean with God because everything has been done in advance for him and he just 'receives it as a package deal. **BUT** under the Public Justice (*moral government*) theme it much more difficult to understand how elevating Christ's death on the Cross as efficient to satisfy God's sense of Public Justice is a necessary element of preaching repentance. (*unless the preacher doubts that man is able to produce the deeds necessary before God will grant him mercy*) It's a reasonable assumption that God would desire to maintain order in His universe and not allow His authority over it to be undermined, but He has granted Mercy on mankind since the Garden without requiring anything more than a repentant heart and it hasn't brought about any cataclysmic event thus far. So why people today who have rejected the pagan notions of original sin and moral depravity still feel its necessary to promote these theories as an essential part of their theology is beyond me. If a person comes to a genuine redemption in Christ through a cleansing season of repentance they will indeed recognize the sufficiency of Christ's sacrifice on their behalf and the preciousness of His

blood shed to release them the bondage of sin. They don't need to complicate matters with theological assumptions derived from flawed principles of inability to muddle their understanding of the Gospel from its simplest form of repentance and faith proven by deeds. Let the fundamentals stand and discard the rest.

### Understanding Substitution and Moral Transfer

The fundamental error in the doctrine of Justification by faith among professed Christians today is what I call: **'Replacement theology**. Meaning a system of teaching that says Christ died in your place instead of on your behalf. When the Pastors invites you to receive Jesus because 'He died for your sins they mean that by His death on the Cross He took your Punishment, Paid off your sin debt (past, present and future) and fulfilled all the righteous requirements of the law ... in your place. By you 'trusting in what He has done (His finished work) you are **'Justified** freely and given the **'gift of righteousness** as a Cover for your sins.

In theological terms this is called: **'Penal Substitution** or to a lesser degree **Moral Government**, both based on the same premise that Christ somehow took our place in order to fill-in what was lacking in our ability to produce Deeds Worthy of Repentance and approach God for Reconciliation through the Blood. In some mysterious **'exchange** Christ's **'vicarious** death is able to Justify us to God apart from any effort put forth on our part and declare him righteous by proxy. This concept was foreign to the early Christians who understood Christ's death as an example they were to follow, not merely accept as a fact. ***For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: 1Pet2:21***

They understood that 'He suffered and died for us', meant **'ON OUR BEHALF'**, Not in **our Place**. The Greek Preposition: 'For' is **'hyper**, meaning: On Behalf of, **NOT** in Place of.

***who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. 1Thess5:10***

***who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works. Titus2:14***

***who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, 1Tim2:6***

In each of these passages the Greek Preposition **'hyper** is used, Not **'anti'** translated, **INSTEAD of**, Clearly used in Scripture as one thing Replacing another:

***Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. Rom12:17***

***See that no one renders evil for evil to anyone, but always pursue what is good both for yourselves and for all. 1Thess5:15***

***not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing. 1Pet3:9***

In other words: **'Replace evil with good'** But there argument is: 'Isn't that exactly what Christ did. Replace the evil of sin with good? However **WHY** would Scripture make this important distinction of Word use if that is so. And **HOW** could He Defeat Sin by becoming Sin! Is it Good to be Punished? Sin is a rotting stench whereas His offering is said to be a **'sweet smelling aroma**:

***And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma. Eph5:2***

Retributive Justice of God has **NOTHING** to do with what Christ did on the Cross. It was conceived in a time when the Catholic Church portrayed God to the world as a vengeful Judge who condoned war and slaughter and meted out His Divine Justice on people who would not comply with Papal bull. The true gospel was virtually unknown for centuries, covering the dark ages, crusades and inquisitions, until the invention of the printing press in the 1400's. Unfortunately for mankind **Penal Substitution** was adopted as the standardized Doctrine of Protestantism and Codified definitively in the Westminster Confession of 1646, and has been taught almost without exception every

since. You will find very few exceptions among modern Pundits in the establishment system who do not teach replacement theology and make Christ their scapegoat for the ongoing sins of professed Christians and some kind of magic transfer of His Righteousness to cover them.

The early Christian understanding of **Ransom** is all but forgotten in the Church today. Any teaching that doesn't include Christ Paying for man's sins is considered heretical. As a result repentance proven by deeds is an enigma in present day preaching. They do not understand the Purpose of the Cross in Redeeming man from the corrupting influence of sin. The birth, death and resurrection of Christ is preached as a Provision God man accepts, not as an example he must emulate. Repentance, if mentioned at all, is secondary to '**receiving** and a real '**Clearing of wrong doing**' never takes place. This is what makes Substitution (or replacement) theology so destructive, it removes the dynamic of Producing deeds worthy of repentance entirely from the equation. So Reconciliation takes place by Proxy instead of participation by the potential convert. Thus they will produce '*seemingly* supportive passages to '**imply** that its **NOT** what you **DO** but what has Already been Done! Here are the usual snippets:

*But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Rom5:8*

*that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them 2Cor5:19*

These passages mean, under Substitution teaching, that reconciliation has been accomplished in Christ's finished work, thereby Justifying sinners because their sin debt has been transferred to Jesus and His Righteousness to them. Again, repentance is a mere after thought under this arrangement, if even included, you 'admit your sinner (all have sinned) 'receive Jesus (or what you have been lead to imagine He did for you) and *prestro-changeo* you're Saved! Although nothing has really changed (within) your Status with God has, instead of just a poor helpless 'sinner, you're now a 'sinner saved by grace. Good deeds should spring from your faith, but as a work in progress they are often delayed by continual failure but it has no bearing on your Salvation which is secured in Christ.

The danger in this line of theology is that it breeds indifference toward the Warnings contained in Scripture. If there's no possibility of further condemnation why be concerned about anything God has said? You can sin with impunity and enjoy your pardon. In God's sight you're Righteous and the Commands you are not able to obey, Christ obeyed for you. He even became Sin in your place on the Cross! Now His Provision is your Security. A **Double Transfer** (or imputation) has taken place, finished, for all eternity, and men need only to Trust in this arrangement for eternal Salvation. It's the Greatest **Hoax** the world has ever known, a Doctrine of demons and License for immorality. But the question remains, **HOW** do you escape its grasp when you have been ensnared under it for so long? Few ever do because when you remove the **retributive angle** of Jesus taking your punishment and paying off your sin debt, you make His death of no purpose in the minds of people supposedly 'saved under this mess. What little 'faith they may have had in God is severely shaken when you challenge their security blanket. So let's begin with some simple logic, how did Jesus Defeat Sin by becoming sin? (Satan cast out Satan!) He said Himself that a Kingdom divided against itself cannot stand, (Mk3:24) so how did He '**Destroy the Works of the Devil**' *1Jh3:8*, by becoming the devil? Ask your pastors that one!

Let's examine their chief proof passage: *KJV 2Cor5:21*

*For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

First of all its not possible that He could be '**made to be**' Sin, because the Scripture proclaims there was **NO** sin in Him: *And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin.1Jh3:5*

*how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

Scripture cannot contradict itself, although the theologies of men often force it to do so and then gloss over the illogic with more rhetoric. Scripture says that Christ Suffered at the hand of Sinners, Heb12:3, Lk24:7 not God. Isaiah said: '**We esteemed (considered) Him stricken, Smitten by God**' Isa53:4, not that God Punished Him in our Place. '**I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. You have sold yourselves for nothing, And you shall be redeemed without money!** Isa52:3 Hosea13:14

Nothing resembling a transaction took place on the Cross, Christ's sacrifice was a '**Sin offering**' not a payment, Isa53:10 *Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for*

sin The Greek Word for sin in 2Cor5:21 is *hamartia*, it appears in the Text as a Single word, but the translators turned it into a **Phrase**: '**made 'him to be sin'**', in other words they **ADDED** it to the text, that's why in many English versions '**to be**' is rendered in *italics*, indicating it was something added to the text for emphasis. The reason behind this is Doctrinal bias. As I pointed out the Prevailing view of the Atonement from 1200 on was the retributive model of Penal Substitution. Christ had to be '**made sin**' in order to suffer the Punishment of it. Most Creeds also having Him descending into Hell (a misunderstood use of the Word **Hades** in Acts2:31) as though He 'tricked the Devil, who couldn't hold him, and as a result He was able to smash the Gates of hell and escape. They did the same thing with the latter portion of this passage by adding the words '*might be made*' the Righteousness of God in him, to indicate a magic imputation takes place in being '**made righteous**' rather than as the Greek reads might **become** righteous. (for a full study on the flawed doctrine of imputation see my study on Biblical Righteousness)

In the Greek version of the Old Testament the same word '*hamartia*' is used hundreds of times in the Book of Leviticus, describing Offerings for Sin (the types and shadows of Christ, the theologians tell us) These offerings are made on behalf of a participant for minor infractions, sins done in ignorance and in each case *hamartia* is translated: '*Sin Offering*', **NEVER 'made to be sin'**, **ONLY** in 2Cor5:21 is it rendered as a Phrase. So if indeed these things spoken of are '**Copies and Shadows**' **Heb9:24, 10:1**, of the Better things to come, how did the Sin Offering suddenly become 'made to be sin'. Why wasn't the dove, lamb, flower or grain 'made to be sin ... foolishness.

Another part of this deception is the idea itself of Atonement. In the Bible Atonement means Reconciliation or simply: '**A Return to Favor**', but by changing the word reconciliation in Rom5:11, to atonement: ***And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement***, we have an entirely 'different meaning. Although atonement used in the OT means reconciliation, in the Romans 5 passage it was added to imply a theological tenet expressing it as something that entails the entire **WORK** of Christ in one word: His Atonement accomplished appeasement and satisfaction for all time and freely Justifies mankind by faith alone. (such was the prevailing view of bible translators in the 1500's and it has carried through to today) The word itself is not the culprit, Atonement can also express Reconciliation. But it's the mind-set we're defining here, Atonement to them means you 'accept or receive what's been done rather than proving your repentance by your deeds. Its redefining what has taken place on the Cross that makes it dangerous. The Biblical view of atonement is Ransom: ***who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, 1Tim2:6, Matt20:28, Mk10:45***, not replacement. **Ransom 'lytron**, means: Release from bondage, the Price of redeeming a slave, **Redemption** as a Root of Ransom, also expresses what takes place in Reconciliation; a Release from bondage. So by being 'returned to favor', reconciled, through repentance and faith proven by deeds (same in Old and New Testament) the atonement is established.

#### **Defining Christ Victor** (the earliest Christian understanding of atonement)

Christ fought against all the different 'powers that hold humanity in hostage (Satan, death, sin, disease, poverty etc), and 'defeated them. He defeated sickness by healing people, He defeated poverty by helping the poor, He defeated the devil by casting out spirits, He defeated death by being resurrected etc. In this the way He waged war against these things, both defeating them Himself and inspiring us to do the same and not fear them. This is confirmed in the following passages:

He Destroyed the works of the Devil, 1John3:8  
He Rescued us from our fear of Death, Heb2:14-15, 1Cor15:26  
He Defeated the Powers of Darkness, put them to open shame, Col2:15  
He Ransomed Man from the Corrupting influence of sin, 2Pet1:3-4, 1Tim2:6

The additions of **Moral influence and Satisfaction** models (minus the retribution) only serve as another alternative to Producing deeds worthy of repentance or Obedience to the Truth. It's a blood covenant we enter into with Christ through repentance and faith proven by deeds, not a Satisfaction we Trust in to cover our inability to obey.

#### **The Substitution Model is anti-biblical for various reasons:**

There is No Release from Bondage, only a mythical Payment that Covers sin  
It scandalizes Christ by Pre-forgiving Sins yet to be committed and makes Him a minister of sin  
It Tramples the Blood treating it as a common thing that cannot take away sin  
And it Blasphemes Christ by turning Him into a blackened sinner, defeating sin with sin

One of the deceptive ways they sell this view in the Churches is by using theological terms few people have the knowledge to question. For example they take the term: **Propitiation**, used in Rom3:25, 1Jh2:1, 4:10, and define it as:

**Expiatory or Vicarious**, meaning **Substitutionary**, in the commentaries.

*And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. 1Jh2:2*

*whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, Rom3:25*

But Propitiation simply means: **Appeasement**, translated Mercy Seat in **Heb9:5**, **HOW** can the Mercy Seat function Vicariously? It is the place where the Sacrifice was sprinkled with the Blood to be Purged and Sanctified of the offense and Returned to favor. Which is **EXACTLY** how the Scripture describes our Redemption:

*'how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Heb9:14*

We approach the Mercy Seat (Propitiation) in Repentance as a **Living Sacrifice**, Rom12:1-2, seeking Reconciliation and Purgings by the Blood, again fully shown in Scripture:

*Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, and having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. Heb10:19-23*

In this manner we receive Grace with Purpose and Serve God **acceptably** with reverence and godly fear, Heb12:28. Under Substitution, with the Wrath poured out on Jesus, there is Nothing to secure your Obedience to God or motivate you to follow His example. (mere **gratitude** alone will never suffice because it has no moral imperative behind it) Everything has been done 'in advance, Your sins, Past, Present and Future are 'Done away, nailed to the Cross with Jesus and your free and clear. (even though the passage itself, Rom3:25, says Sin '**Previously** committed)

Let's examine more passages they twist in favor of Christ paying it all and serving as our Substitute:

*Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree" Gal3:13*

*having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. Having disarmed (stripped of advantage) principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it. Col2:14-15*

The **Cruse** of the Law is the '**wages of sin**' which you cannot escape through the 'works (ritual & sacrifices) of the law. Only through the shed Blood of Christ can Past sins be Remitted and you Returned to favor. But that occurs through Repentance and faith, as the context of the passage in Galatians is saying, **NOT** by any Magic transfers. The Cruse of death is removed by Christ's Sacrifice accessed through repentance (the blessing and promises handed down through Abraham to all who would believe) Again, as the passage states, '**Done on our Behalf, hyper, NOT** in our place, (as we have pointed out several times) we still have to **DO** something for it to effect our status with God.

The Colossians passage is much the same. The 'handwriting of requirements that was against us' is the wages of our sin--death, 'wiped out and nailed to the Cross', is the Sacrifice He made to 'Destroy the works of the devil and Redeem us from the mundane ordinances and rituals that have no advantage against the indulgence of the flesh, as the passage goes on to say. None of it has anything to be with 'Becoming Sin, swapping places with sinners or transferring His Virtue. Its all part of the Ransom paid to Redeem us from the Corrupting influence of sin. But what was **PAID**, you ask and to **WHO**? Unfortunately the Bible **NEVER** tells us, so we're left with speculation. We know that He '**Gave Himself for us**', Gal2:20, 1Pet2:21-24

Isaiah says: 53:4-6 (This passage is used as Proof of Ransom and Substitution)

*Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him stricken, Smitten by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; We have turned, every one, to his own way; And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.*

There's no denial in Ransom that He Bore our Sins in His body on the tree. Peter affirms that in 1Pet2:24, what is under dispute is the **PURPOSE** for which it was done. "**Bore our sin** in 1Pet2 means: '**As on the altar of Sacrifice**'.

not that He was 'made to be sin. Peter says that it was for the Purpose of us *'dying to Sin and Living for Righteousness and by His Stripes we are healed'*. Healed from our 'inner corruptions through the Shed Blood that Purged and Purified us for present Service. God didn't torture His Son so man could escape the punishment of eternal damnation by Proxy. He received His sacrifice as a Ransom by blood, once and for all time, Heb10:14, to Justify Mercy and to **Strip Satan** of his advantage in holding mankind **Captive** to the sin they sold themselves into, so they could escape their bondage and Serve Christ. This is why the early Christians understood they must **FOLLOW** His example, not merely Trust in His accomplishments.

*For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: 1Pet2:21*

In the Churches there is no imperative to Follow His example because He exchanged places and is Carrying you! Instead of you **tracing** His footsteps (which is the literal translation of the passage) you're **Vicariously** admiring Him as your **Replacement Savior**, how foolish! His true Disciples said *'We are able'* to drink the **CUP** you drink from and share in your sufferings and shame, Matt20:22-23. The phonies today say; *'NO WAY!'* Our debt is Paid in full, we'll drink at the fountains of comfort and pleasure and enjoy the ride.

The Preachers understanding of the Atonement will define the manner in which he presents the Gospel to sinners. We can properly say that **'Jesus Died for our sins'**, but to what Purpose is the point of departure between truth and error. If the preacher believes that He died so we don't have to, then he is **NOT** going to press the imperative of deeds worthy of repentance because they're not necessary in his mind. The person *'receives'* what's been done for him, not produces deeds *'worthy'*. His understanding of the Gospel is flawed by a fallacy supported by more fallacy; **Faith alone** removes man from the process altogether and **Substitution** fills in his lack of participation. Its a Double-barreled Whammy against true Redemption! The Captive remains a **'slave** to sin but the fear of condemnation is removed with superficial 'Trust, all built on the 'first (flaw) of human inability. Each fallacy necessitating the next and so on. However if the Preacher understands that the Purpose of the Cross is to Redeem man from the Corruption and bondage of sin, he will begin with **'Repentance for Remission'** (Lk24:47) and proceeds to *'open their eyes and TURN them from Darkness to Light from the Power of Satan to God! Acts26:18, 3:26, 2:40* They then *receive* the **'refreshing'** of the spirit in true conversion, Acts3:19, and set out on the Path of Obedience to the truth, Acts14:22, 11:23, Purified by faith, Acts15:9. Instead of Christ Standing in as their Replacement, they are actively involved in the Race with endurance. (Heb12:1-2) A preacher that sympathizes with the sinner's (supposed) inability to take up their Cross and count the cost will **NEVER** escape the Snare of Substitution and the magic cover it provides in the minds of those who swallow it.

#### **To Summarize:**

They see the Atonement as: the Wrath diverted, God Satisfied that punishment was meted out and the sin debt paid in full. Now He can forgive sinners who trust/believe in Christ without overturning His law. So their desire is to see a person receive/trust in Atonement (finished work) coming clean is an afterthought that 'should occur, although it seldom does because the imperative was not there to begin with. Thus the Cycle of Sin continues and the person is taught to claim Christ as their advocate, 1Jh1:9, 2:1, each time they mess-up and trample the Blood.

We see the Purpose of Christ's life, death and resurrection as a means whereby the convert is; cleansed, Purged and Release from Bondage. No payment necessary, no need for another to be punished. Reconciliation (return to favor) is granted on Virtue of repentance and faith proven by deeds. The person comes out of Repentance Clean and Pure a Vessel Fit for the Master's use, continuing in faithfulness to the end.

Another somewhat troublesome passage is Acts20:28 that concludes by saying: *'the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.'* But Purchased in this passage actually means **Secured**, the old English expression of **'Vouch-safe'**, would have been more appropriate here. The Greek word has nothing to do with purchasing something in the transaction of money. We've mentioned a number of times *'We have Redemption through His blood the Remission of Sins' Eph1:7, Col1:14*, but the Blood is Not Payment, its Release from bondage. The bible says: *You Sold yourself for nothing, you shall be Redeemed without money' Isa52:3, 50:1*, Christ didn't **PAY** anything because He didn't **OWE** anything! God received His sacrifice as a *Sweet Smelling Aroma*, Eph5:2, Not as the stinking rags of sin. If Sin or Wrath was involved how could God consider it Sweet Smelling? Rather Scripture says He **Bore** our Sins in His Body (on the altar of sacrifice, 1Pet2:24) so we could Die to Sin and Live for Righteousness, not to merely Pay off our debt, but that the Blood Sprinkled on us, at the Mercy Seat, (Propitiation, Heb9:5) when we present ourselves as a living Sacrifice, Rom12:1-2) could **PURGE** our conscience from guilt and shame so a *'Washing, Renewing and Regeneration* can take place, Titus3:5, and the bondage to Sin is broken once for all, Crucified with Christ, Put to death in Repentance, Done away, so no longer a Slave to Sin, Rom6:4-6.

The Blood is super abundantly sufficient to Remit (pardon) past Sin, Purge the heart and Release the repentant convert from the bondage of Sin and justify the Mercy of God. In this manner Obedience is Secured and the convert understands the imperative to Add to their Faith, Work out their Salvation, Run the race with endurance and Endure to the end, as a worker together with God. He is therefore still fully accountable for his on-going actions and responsible to Obey the Lord with all his heart, mind, soul and strength. Under Payment made and Wrath diverted there is no Purging and no motivation to secure obedience. If Atonement means '**He did it all**' (as they teach) they Cannot demand the Sinner Produce **DEEDS** Worthy of Repentance because a '**Return to Favor**' (reconciliation) occurs by 'Trusting in Christ's sacrifice, **NOT** by coming clean in repentance. Nor can they logically hold anyone accountable for on-going sins since the payment was made in advance. How can they in right conscience make Salvation Conditional on additional sanctification and growth when they've already told the person Christ Paid in full for their sins on the Cross? In essence they can '**Sin on Credit**' until their next confession, 1Jh1:9, because the 'cleansing blood is always there to make up the difference. The afterthought is therefore an anticipation of the 'supposed convert being Grateful enough for Christ's paying off his sin debt that he will '**try** to sin less and obey more and always '**confess** when he messes up. Although even the 'confession is moot because the sin account is paid in full and the Grace deposited will never run out, so 'best intention is always enough, if the person is sorry they messed up, God will forgive. In the end it all turns on what they believe man is capable (able) of doing in Response to God's Commands. If they believe he has a '**Fallen Nature** or anything inbred into him that prevents him of performing virtuous acts, they **MUST** invent some sort of Scheme to 'off-set his malady so he can be 'Saved in spite of the inability to Stop sinning and obey God. And that's **WHY** they Preach Christ as Payment or Satisfaction instead of Cleansing and Purging, received on condition of Trusting in His finished work, not producing deeds worthy of repentance.

In our present evangelical culture there is a cry to return to Apostolic Roots of Christianity. But in all the excitement about miraculous signs and manifestations and so-called purity of doctrine they all miss the point entirely, that the early Saints did **NOT** theorize about payments, substitutions and satisfactions! Nor was 'Trusting in Jesus presented as an alternative to producing deeds worthy of repentance. Apostolic purity is seen in producing converts who were scrubbed, purged and purified, who then Walked in faithfulness to the end, following in His footsteps, not claiming Him as their Substitute. They told the people to **FLEE** from the Wrath to come, Acts2:40, not that it was paid in advance by Christ or that Public Justice had to be upheld by some form of Substitutionary arrangement. They told people to repent and produce deeds worthy of repentance, Acts28:18-21, and never implied anywhere that they were somehow unable to do so due to some inbred malady called sin. If you have truly returned to Apostolic roots, you would be doing the same, not muddling the message with the theories and doctrines of men.

Remember that the retributive angle was invented by Roman Catholics after the year 1000AD in a time when on-going penance had replaced a once for all Repentance and God's Wrath had to be 'appeased. So by re-crucifying Christ in the Mass, His body and blood were magically transformed, (Transubstantiation) to the wafer, (eucharis) and the wine, then administered in the communion to absolve the person of present sin, placing them in a state of Grace, temporarily, until they sinned again. Historical evidence is abundantly clear that Protestantism maintained this model to varying degrees and today the culmination of it all is being seen in the Churches and on the streets, where the Professed are crying 1Jh1:9 as absolution for all sins committed in Christ. Instead of going to the confessional or attending Mass, they re-apply the blood and claim Christ as their advocate believing they are covered of sin that should have been purged out in repentance.

#### **Final Reminder:**

The shed blood of Christ, from the foundation of the world, Rev13:8, Justifies God's Mercy, past and present, to all who will come to Him in repentance seeking reconciliation. There can be no form of Payment involved because: '**If one's debt is paid for then it cannot be also freely forgiven under any circumstances.** God could merely pronounce the world forgiven, debt paid in full, believe it and you're Justified. There's nothing more to remit, even ongoing sin is 'under the blood' that made the Payment. However in the Bible God name is Mercy, forgiveness, longsuffering, gracious, and abundant in goodness and truth, to those who should repent, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, no Payments necessary! Exodus 34:6-7. But this Reconciliation cannot take place apart from Repentance, the Atoning blood of Christ allowed for the Father to Justify His mercy, because the Blood Purges away the sin, guilt, shame of the past and gives us New life, thereby Setting us **FREE** from bondage and cleansing us for present service! Wrath is diverted not appeased in Christ, it is Yet to come on the children of disobedience who obey not the Gospel. Presently God is calling all men everywhere to Repentance and faith Proven by deeds, Acts17:30-31. Those preaching the gospel under the premise of Substitution or Satisfaction are not underscoring the necessity of Cleansing, Purging and Purity of heart in repentance. They may have 'good intentions', but by their flawed reasoning they have beguiled themselves with a false reckoning.

*Now this I say lest anyone should beguile you with enticing words. Col2:4*

### Make no Provision

*But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lust thereof, Rom13:14*

The Gospel of Jesus Christ is designed to '*take away*' sin, not make provision for it. Provision is antithetical to the entirety of Scripture, because it circumvents covenant and mercy with satisfaction and wrath appeased, that's why it requires realms of explanation to explain away the obvious Commands of Christ and invent a Replacement theology that renders deeds of no value. It makes '**every Provision**' for the flesh in that the supposed convert under it is left powerless against sin in a state of limbo waiting for God to magically change them from naughty to nice. But The gospel and the covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ begins with the word **REPENT** and makes no attempt at Substitutional provision, but is active participation in the life of God, a life of faith, hope and love. It is a life that purifies and perfects the saints for the kingdom of heaven and has nothing to do with making provisions for the flesh. Thus, a willing participation to the terms of the covenant is mandatory. And no replacement is possible, no alternative is acceptable and no substitution to the active work of the Cross in the life of the believer can save.

Fundamental to the Salvation of mankind is an accurate understanding of the Atonement. Paul said '*Great is the mystery of godliness, God manifest in the flesh*' 1Tim3:16, and so today, for the most part, to professing Christendom it remains a 'Mystery. Since the very first days of the Reformation the Atonement has been misconstrued as a Substitutionary provision based on Satisfaction instead of a Covenant of mercy as expressed in the Bible: *Therefore know that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His commandments; Deut7:9, Dan9:4*

'He Keeps Covenant and Mercy!' Not Satisfaction and Payment. The Atonement of Jesus Christ is the (New) Testament in His blood, (Mat26:28, Lk22:20) *diathēkē* is a Covenant, Contract, disposition, Will, stating the Terms required by the Testator to those willing to **KEEP** it in order to enjoy the benefits it provides. The Bible says: *He takes away the first that He may establish the Second, Heb10:10, making the first obsolete, Heb8:13* The Principle of Christ's Covenant is liken to the marriage covenant. In joining with Christ we become recipients of all the riches of His Kingdom in righteousness, peace and joy (Rom14:17) in return we, after the death of our self-centered rebellion in the Baptism of repentance, bequeath Him all our heart, mind and soul. The two parties become One and share in each others possessions. This is what Jesus prayed for in the Garden, in that He and the Father were one, that also His followers by faithfulness to Him would become one, John17:23, '*I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.* In this dynamic relationship believer and Master are in unity, **working together**, 'he who does what is Right is Righteous just as He is Righteous', we share in all the riches of His Kingdom, Christ our Righteousness and the promise of eternal life if we remain faithful to the covenant. Jesus said '*he that is not with me (not in Covenant) is against me, and he who does not gather with Me (into this covenant) scattered abroad*' Mat12:30. Gathering people under the principle of Satisfaction and having them receive Christ as their Substitute, is no relationship at all because its based on the false premise that His Covenant is an unconditional entitlement program that gives everything to us free of charge asking nothing in return. What this does is frustrates Grace (receives it in vain) and leaves the convert powerless against sin. In this sense they have re-written the **TERMS** of the Testament from Covenant and Mercy to Payment and Satisfaction. Forgiveness granted in lieu of payment made and Wrath satisfied, instead of repentance and faith proven by deeds. The Provision (Christ's finished work on cross) serving as the alternative to coming clean and adhering to the conditions set forth in the Covenant. So under their 'terms' God accepts man's filthy rags and cheapened devotion to Christ, pronounces them not guilty and bestowed upon them all the riches of the Kingdom with no strings attached.

### Here's the critical mistake they have made:

Christ's Covenant made no provision for Payment of your sin debt, nor did He stand in as a Substitute to be punished in your place in order to appease God's Wrath. The Blood Justifies the Mercy extended to the sinner, that's why the Covenant states: '**Repentance for Remission**', should be Preached, not **Payment or Provision for remission.** (Lk24:47) Wherein God will grant Mercy to the sinner who forsakes their sins in repentance and return them to favor because they have resolved to follow and obey Christ, trusting that His blood remits and purges away their past life of sinful rebellion when they **crucify** (put to death) their evil passions and self-indulgent lusts. This was the Promise of the latter reign in Acts2:17-21, in that His Spirit would be poured out on all flesh who would Repent and be Baptized

in the name of Jesus Christ, Acts2:38, The Promise of Sin removed, blotted out and the times of **Refreshing** would come from the presence of the Lord, Acts3:19. The Kingdom established in the heart of man, the Millennial reign of Christ beginning at Pentecost, gathering in His elect (those who would come) in the gospel age of Grace. Its this **'Refreshing** that is missing from the Payment model, no quickening has taken place, just a forensic decree of status change from sinner to 'sinner saved by grace. The sin remains, covered, but not purged, confessed but not forsaken. The vicious cycle of ruin continues unabated in 'works of rebellion they will not forsake.

Those who have Put on the Lord Jesus Christ **make no provision** for the flesh (lust, self-indulgence) because there is **NO** Provision! Making one or seeking after one would violate the terms of the Covenant, break the contract and forfeit any benefits it provided had the agreement been kept, because: **'How can we who have died to sin live any longer in it!' Rom6:2**, if you have indeed entered into this Covenant with Christ through baptism into His death, having died to sin and been raised to Newness of life, then sin is not '**Covered** but '**done away**, the bondage broken, the Covenant has **RANSOMED** you from darkness to light from the Power of Satan to God! Acts26:18. In this the sinner is **Washed, Renewed and Regenerated**, which works a radical renovation of your character and behavior, Titus3:5, 2Pet1:3-4, Acts26:18-21, **ALL within the Stated Terms of Christ's Covenant:**  
Full / free Remission of past sins granted to the repentant sinner on virtue of the shed blood of Christ providing an actual release from Bondage by purging the conscience, purifying the heart and a cleansing for present service, Heb9:14, 12:28. Trusting in a Satisfaction or Payment made cannot provide this because **fidelity** is not required, how could a marital covenant be maintained if only one party was faithful and the other constantly defiling it with betrayal! Impossible because the contract would be nullified. This is why the New Covenant of Christ is said to be:  
***But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises. Heb8:6***

More excellent, better, far superior to the first; that could not 'take away' sin or purge it out of the heart of the believer, or even provides a means by which willful sin could be atoned, but an exceeding great and precious Promise that by entering into Christ we can Partake of the Divine Nature and **escape** the corruption that is the world through lust! 2Pet1:3-4. **ALL** things that pertain to life and godliness have been freely given to those who will take up active participation in this better Covenant. It is a '**synergistic**' agreement in which the rewards are granted to those who comply with the Conditions. When Christ took away the first and established the second He confirmed this as its Seal: **'Let anyone who names the name of Christ Depart from iniquity!' 2Tim2:19** Those who believe that the Covenant is unconditional will not depart from iniquity or make any attempt to clear themselves of wrong doing to be found Worthy of Christ, because they're accepted 'as is, no change required. They frustrate His Grace and make it of no effect in their lives, thinking their filthy rags will be accepted in the Kingdom, cloaked in His righteousness. But His Covenant is to the betterment of **BOTH** parties involved, in that we offer Him our full devotion (living sacrifice, Rom12:1-2) and He sends us the Comforter to guide us into all truth and bring all things to our remembrance. So the scripture speaks of this 'Better promise thus: ***let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful Heb10:22-23*** His faithfulness is without question, ours is dependent on steadfast endurance to the end.

***And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him Heb5:9***

Covenant and Mercy requires obedience and devotion, whereas Substitution and Satisfaction genders complacency and apathy. Those who have not departed from iniquity are not partakers of Christ and will only inherit indignation and Wrath in the end because they failed in patient continuance in doing well as required to inherit eternal life. Rom2:7-8. Many will be defrauded of this reward by taking delight in empty promises trusting in Provisions instead of taking an **active part** in Christ's Covenant by crucifying their flesh and becoming an heir of His Kingdom. Sin hardens and defiles the heart, that's why it must be purged out in repentance once for all, with the understanding that in Christ you are as one  **betrothed** with the responsibility of keeping yourself Pure, spotless and blameless until His coming. 2Pet3:14, 17-18. Defilement and error violates the contract, just as it would in a marriage relationship, and forfeits the birthright. The Holy Spirit is given as '**earnest arrabān, down payment, pledge, NOT a guarantee** (as translated in many newer versions, Eph1:13-14, deposit in 2Cor1:22) The Covenant gives converts the **HOPE** of eternal life, based on the promises: ***that having been justified by His grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Tit3:7***, said to be in the age to come, yet to be reaped, Gal6:7-9, we do not possess eternal life in our mortal coil, only the hope of it. Rom4:18, 5:2,4, 8:24-25, Gal5:5, Eph1:18, 4:4, Col1:5, 23, 27, 1Thes5:8, 1Tim1:1, Heb3:6, 11, 19, 1Pet1:3, 13, Many times stated as such:

Those who by Patient Continuance in doing good, inherit eternal life, Rom2:7-8, The Bride who made herself Ready, spotless and pure is joined with Him in the Kingdom, Rev19:7-8, the good and faithful Servant, Ma25:21. 23, Lk19:17, Those who wisely trim their lamps and eagerly await their Bridegroom Mat25:1-13, Those who Walk the

Narrow Way, Call Him Lord and **KEEP** His Commandments Mat7:13-14, Lk6:46. The Purpose of His Covenant is to prepare a Special People, a chosen generation, a holy nation to proclaim the praises of Him who called them out of darkness into His marvelous light! 1Pet2:9. This requires active participation on part of the called (*ecclesia*, call out ones) who holding fast the word of life may rejoice in the Day of Christ that their race was not run in vain, Phil2:16, 2Tim4:7. **For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end, Heb3:14**

**Therefore do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: For yet a little while, And He who is coming will come and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith; But if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him. Heb10:36-38**

Aberrance to the Covenant is the means by which we are returned to Favor with God (Reconciliation) In Repentance the works of rebellion are forsaken and purged from the heart by uniting with Christ's death and resurrection, in this the bondage to sin is broken, Rom6:4-6. Ceasing from our own works and entering into His rest is illustrative of our 'dying to sin and living for righteousness' in fully identifying with Christ, 1Pet2:21-24, **'To this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example that you should FOLLOW in His steps!** Christ is our Sabbath rest, in Him our Moral conscience (knowledge of right and wrong, Jh1:9) is inscribed in Newness of life. The Righteousness of the law is engraved into our spirit. This is the Covenant He made with those who would follow Him; **'I will PUT My laws into their mind and write them on their hearts'** (Heb8:10, Jer31:33) meaning in the Washing and Regeneration of the human soul, He 'gives, supplies, furnishes **ALL** things necessary for us to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present age looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works. Titus2:11-14.

To Professed Christendom the Covenant/Ransom model of Reconciliation and Redemption is a radical departure from the 'receive, trust in Jesus routine based on Substitution and Satisfaction. They focus on Debt Paid and Wrath appeased done in their place, as the theoretic Proxy arrangement that guarantees their eternal salvation apart from anything they do or don't do. It's what's been **DONE** that secures their outcome, not meeting any conditions on their part. They admire Christ for what they imagine took place on the Cross, but do not take an active part in His life, death and resurrection as their daily walk. That's why there's no dying to sin and living for Righteousness going on in the establishment Churches; because the moral to the story is always Jesus did it for you, so it's nice if you try, but He has you Covered and it's **HIS** work (already done) that matters in the end, not yours. As long as you believe your final salvation is not dependent on remaining faithful to Christ, it's highly doubtful your one of His to begin with. You cannot be genuinely  **betrothed** to someone and treat them as though your behavior doesn't matter and neither can you be a genuine disciple of Christ without doing your part in His Covenant.

Jesus came to Destroy the works of the devil and Release (Ransom) man from his bondage, but by accepting a modified version the Atonement, religious man has essentially disqualified himself from participation in the **Covenant and Mercy** with God by his failure to comply with the terms of Love and Obedience set forth from the foundation of the world, **'the faithful God who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with those who love Him and keep His commandments; Deut7:9, Dan9:4,** Sadly Satisfaction and Payment serves as man's Substitute for NOT meeting God's requirements and has therefore made Redemption unworkable; because the whole Purpose of it is to bring about a cessation of sin and the Power by which to overcome it by faithfulness to Christ. There cannot be a defiled Bride at the Wedding feast, dressed in filthy rags with a divided heart; **Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready. And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Rev19:7-8** Without the proper wedding garment you will be cast away into outer darkness, Mat22:11, as you are now you will be then, no magic change from naughty to nice, when the time is at hand: **'He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still.**

Man cannot be joined together with God by any form of Substitutionary atonement, under such a scheme he would always be alienated from partaking in the life of God by the proxy arrangement of Christ taking his punishment and 'exchanging His Virtue for their sinfulness. God would always have to 'look the other way' (so to speak) and pretend they are acceptable by crediting His Son's righteousness to them by a 'barley faith that He must count as devotion enough because He wasn't able to remove the sin, just cover it. Covenant however removes the alienation of sin entirely by purging it away through the blood and re-establishing fellowship with man by returning him to favor through the dynamic of repentance and faith proven by deeds. Both parties are involved in the reconciliation actively

participating in the life, death, and resurrection of Christ (the Saviour) to remove the enmity (sin) and restore the originally intended purity through a faith working by love and diligently obeying the truth. No pretense of Righteousness involved or some mysterious imputation as a fictionist cloak, but genuine fidelity of a fruit producing life that serves God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. And No Provision is made for fleshly indulgence.

### How to escape the 'Strong Delusion

*The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2Thes2:9-12*

The Bible uses the word: '*energeia*' twice in this passage to press the imperative of how powerful lies can become entrapping the human mind in utter darkness. The word is always used in expressing the working efficiency of God's Power able to '*open the eyes*' of human understanding, Eph1:18, or send them **STRONG** Delusion as a result of their rejecting of His Truth. Here are some examples:

*and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, Eph1:19-20*

*of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power. Eph3:7*

*but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head, Christ, from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love. Eph4:15-16*

As you can see this effective Power can sustain our faith (as workers together with Him, Phil2:11) or give us over to blindness if we mock Him by believing unrighteous deceptions. It's because these are Doctrines of Demons that the *energeia*, Strong delusion comes. Do you think the Catholic Pope sits on a Golden throne surrounded by pagan regalia for no reason! It's to exalt himself in Power and authority over the deluded masses. When he speaks, it's God speaking and the people are awe struck with the '**lying signs and wonders**'. It's no different in the Churches, the people are mesmerized by men of letters and held captive in awe by their prowess in 'teaching the Scriptures. They teach a '**lawless message**, after the '*working of Satan*, with **unrighteous deceptions** and the delusion takes hold. The '*energeia*' works both ways as the passage says and you Choose which to receive.

John tell us that the '**WHOLE World lies under the sway of the wicked one**', 1Jh5:19, I do not believe that it is possible for anyone to completely escape the Snares of deception until they fully grasp this concept. The Bible says '*For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Eph6:12* Under the '**Sway**' of wickedness means under its '**influence**'. The 'spiritual hosts of wickedness are behind the thrones and dominions of men in **EVERY** realm on the planet. Professed Christendom has been **FULLY** infiltrated by these demonic influences and like the tentacles of a huge monster from the deep, the effect is far reaching and squeezing the life out of everything it touches. We don't have to wait for some '**futuristic** anti-Christ person to show up on the scene as the so-called '**Man of Sin**' and thrust the world into tribulation. He is **ALREADY** here! He's on the motion picture screen idolized as icons of wealth and success. He is in the media pumping out 24/7 mind-numbing propaganda to keep you in the Matrix. He is running the governments and financial institutions of the world merchandising every commodity on earth and capturing the souls of men. He is the sporting idol your children consider their role models and the '**Christianized activities** your churches think are 'godly and wholesome. He writes the textbooks, controls the curriculum, teaches in your institutions of higher education and grooms our generational leaders to carry on.

His influence is felt in you church pulpits and Sunday Schools classes; he has ironclad control over the seminaries, Bible Schools and publishing industry. He keeps you pre-occupied with the latest technology and glitter of cyber space, you define your life in bits and bytes input into a Cloud and the essence of your existence is within the realm of his principalities; an artificial world of pretense over reality.

The 'Man of Sin' is *anthrōpos*, mankind itself! The 'throne' he sits on is within the core of your being ((heart) his exalted dominion is *energized* by the Strong Delusions or mind '**conditioning**', you are currently under. To escape his grasp you must learn to 'break your conditioning through a precise and correct knowledge of the Truth. Otherwise you will continue in the quagmire of rationalizations trying to justify your worldliness with '*forms* of godliness in your fake world of sin daily, filthy rags, wretched man existence your preachers call Christianity.

Jesus kept telling His Disciples that they were '**NOT of this world**, that they would be hated and excluded, persecuted for their beliefs. (Jh14:15-25, Matt10:16-26, 34-39, Lk6:24-26) Again, John understood this clearly:

***They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. 1Jh4:5-6*** Those of the World, Speak of the World and are heard by their minions. There is a Crystal Clear distinction between the '**Spirit of truth and the spirit of error**, if you don't think so, try speaking the Words of Christ, '*go and sin no more*' in a local church or among your friends and associates. Tell them they will be Judged by God according to their deeds, good or evil and their silly excuses of inability and dual natures will bring them to ruin. You will understand very quickly why Jesus told His disciples to '**Count the Cost** and be prepared to loose their lives in this world. For the true follower of Jesus Christ this world is **NOT** their home! They are called '**sojourners**, 1Pet2:11, meaning a person passing through a foreign land without the right of citizenship, because their '**citizenship is in heaven, Phil3:20!** They are not looking for an earthly Kingdom (country, nation) but a New heaven and earth in which Righteous dwells, 2Pet3:12, a country who's builder and maker is God, Heb11:10.

The professed Christian establishment has hijacked the promises made to the nation state of Israel concerning possession of lands (all fulfilled and forfeited before the birth of Christ) and re-applied them to futuristic utopias in which dwells an luminary form of governance that proceeds out of the darkened hearts of men. They have rejected the **faithfulness** of Abraham, that though him all nations would be blessed with the truth to call them Out of this mess if they Walk in the Steps of faith. His country they despise because in it there is glory **ONLY** in the Cross of Jesus Christ, by which the world has been crucified to me and I to the world and the only thing that has any value in our present age is a **New Creation** in Christ! Gal6:14-15. The rest is clanging symbols, vanity and deceit and when you are finally able to see this world for what it is there may be hope that you can escape these snares and serve Christ. But you can't have it **BOTH** ways, strive for the best of both worlds, here and hereafter, thinking that a '**little godliness is enough if the moral to the story is Jesus**. Its Mixing truth with error and settling for a lesser Standard of righteousness. Its mixing values and ethics on a sliding scale of morality subject to **focus groups that magnify the false gospel**. It's Compromise **101**, not hot, not cold but a nauseating in-between version of Lukewarm! The bottom line is that no matter how '**Wholesome** you consider the activity to be involved in, its **NOT** focused on the deeper things of God, it only touches the surface as a '*form of godliness*, better perhaps than the ruination of sin,

**BUT** not a Love for the truth. The people involved may also be a '**better class** of folk, but they have **NO** interest in Seeking God on a personal level, they are only focused on '**things** that will benefit them in the World, skills that may advance their career, relationships that will come in handy later, achievements in higher education toward future success. Their belief in God tags along as a '**merit badge**' (so to speak) that consecrates their goals for the enhancement of home and country. So although these things are commendable in men's eyes they are all part of the same matrix of mind conditioning that keeps God at arms length and His truth up for grabs. No one escapes the **Strong delusions** because no one involved is too overly concerned about it, as long as the rewards remain earth bound and they all continue believing they have God's approval, there's no **LOVE** for the **TRUTH** among them.

**That's why It's not enough to Know the Truth you must also LOVE the Truth because Jesus is the Way, Truth and Life!** Not as a token 'Savior we all believe in, but a **WAY** of life diametrically opposed to the **WAY** of the world. If you have a True heart toward God it will be revealed in a **LOVE** for His Truth and zealously to **Contend** earnestly for it at all cost against the **Strong Delusions** sending people to perdition. It will be the eternal that matters most, not the temporal rewards of the world. This type of '**energy** will be apparent in a person who has broken their conditioning and has escaped fantasy land with all its amusements. It will no longer be '**finding ways** that you can be a witness for Christ with one foot in the world and the other in His Kingdom, maintaining the '**safety** net of your societal relationships. **BUT** a soul on fire, seeking ways to awaken people from their deadly slumber even if it means they will abandon you for it. You will see through the facade and set your mind on things above not on things of this earth and '**use this world** only as a means of unraveling the lies and pulling down the Strongholds. It will be time invested **wisely** and priorities in line with God with a burning urgency to expose the unfruitful works of darkness.

People who have escaped the snare are not going to be caught up in worldly vain amusements, spend useless hours watching sports or the latest Hollywood movies. Neither will they waste their time with activities considered 'harmless

fun that exhaust the mind (energies) while seeking God takes the back seat. The real follower of Christ will be mentally alert, spiritually awake and always aware of their surroundings in the present environment. They will never walk around pretending everything is roses with their head in the sand 'hoping to be spared calamity because God 'loves them. Although there is no one impervious to deception, the Christian in full armor is not likely to be brought down by the cunning craftiness of those who lie in wait to deceive at every turn. John says:

***These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you. But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him.***

***1Jh2:26-27***

***But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 1Jh2:20-21***

When the teaching (or anything) is in line with the **Wholesome Words of Christ**, the Doctrine in accord with **godliness and self-control**, the Spirit of truth is present. When it varies off the path into theologies and speculations of men you are in danger of deception. '**No lie is of the truth**', John tells us, if we weigh everything out there against the Words of Jesus Christ the '**wicked one** (controlling this world) will touch us not and the Light will guide us to Paradise. The delusions in the secular realm are bad enough with their sensual allure and promise of instant gratification. **BUT** the delusions in the *spiritual* realm are the Worst of all! Paul said:

***Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. But evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 2Tim3:12-13***

He's not merely talking about living on the '**Moral high ground**' above the common dregs of society, many people do that who know nothing of Christ. He is talking about **living out** the Doctrine of Christ with Purpose, love and perseverance in the face of persecutions and afflictions. Especially such hardships that you will face from those in the religious establishments who prefer form over substance, those who consider you a **THREAT** to their status quo, because you use the Word of God for correction, reproof, rebuke and instruction in Righteousness. Whereas they use it to conceal their carnality and tickle the ears of the professed you dare '**Judge Not**', lest you be declared angry and unloving. But this is what separates the True from the False followers of Christ, those who will Stand firm even if '**All forsake me**' (2Tim4:16) as long as the Truth prevails, any cost is worth our sacrifice. The trivial matters of life really don't stack up against the Kingdom of God, they are a puff of smoke when compared to an eternal inheritance. Our legacy will be measured in what we did for **HIM**, as good and faithful servants, adding to the Vineyard. Why '**kick against the pricks**' and insist '**your way** of serving Him is 'better than **HIS**. (clearly laid out in Scripture) Go to the Gate named Straight and enter onto the Narrow Way to Life. The Vanities of this world will pass away, but he who **DOES** the Will of the Lord will abide forever.

**Have all sinned and are None Righteous?** (and can no one Judge?)

***There is none righteous, no, not one; Rom3:1  
for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, Rom3:23  
Judge not lest ye be Judged! Matt7:1***

What makes the Snare so difficult to escape is the often use of 'partial Scripture mixed with common clichés that are not in the Bible, but 'seem to be implied in what the so-called scholars are saying. The above passages are a perfect example of this deception. **EVERY** Professed Christian in the Church System knows these three things for Sure:

**All have Sinned**

**No One is Righteous**

**Judge Not**

These are ironclad, and written in stone in the minds of the sin daily crowd who have 'received Jesus as their Magic Cloak for sin. **BUT** are they True? Has everyone Sinned, is sinning and will keep on sinning until they die? Are there **NONE** on earth, ever been on earth, Saints or Pagans, who are Righteous? And can no human on earth make a Right Judgment between good and evil?

At its inception Christianity (following Christ) was the **SALT** and **LIGHT**, highest example of Moral Perfection, shining forth to all the earth that they may **SEE** the '**Good Works**' (of sincerity, purity and love) as blameless, harmless children of God **WITHOUT** fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, holding fast the Word of life to rescue souls from the corrupting influence of sin. (Matt5:13-16, Phil2:15-16) **BUT** what it has become in the

world today is an empty shell of theology and human rhetoric that has resulted in a moral train wreck with nothing to offer anyone except more bondage and ruin. In simple terms a 'Christian today is a person who does **NOT** have to Sop (or even try to stop) **ANY** Sin, no matter how Vile, ruinous or harmful it may be to self and others, to be pronounced by the establishment Church as 'Saved and Justified in God's sight, fully assured, coddled, comforted and protected by the Pastors and placed in a non-threatening focus group to 'manage their addictions. In other words; the **SALT** has **LOST** its Savor a **LONG** time ago!

**Here's the Number one Straw man where they all begin:**

God Requires Absolute Perfection to enter His Kingdom

ALL mankind falls far short of this perfection

So Jesus was sent to fulfill this Perfection, in man's place, and now all who receive Him also receive His moral Virtue, deposited (so to speak) in their account (imputed) making them acceptable to God even though they remain sinners.

**First of all Lets Properly define Perfection in Scripture:**

'*Teleious*', translated many times as 'Perfection and also as 'of full age, the understanding of a man', meaning simply: **Maturity**, full grown of adult age, in this sense: consummate human integrity and virtue. When Christ said in Matt5:48, '*Be ye Perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is Perfect*' He **WASN'T** saying that we must be as **PERFECT** as God to enter heaven! No human can be Perfect in Knowledge of free from ignorance, as God, **BUT** they can be **FULLY** Mature and Morally upright within the human capacity to Love God with all their heart, mind, soul and strength. Jesus said: 'Each one is given according to their ability to produce an increase' Matt25:15, 'Five, Two or One', **NO ONE** can say they are Lacking in God given ability to be Perfect in this sense.

So the Straw man is burned! God does not require absolute moral perfection to enter His Kingdom, but He does require a Moral uprightness man is **FULLY** capable of rendering through Obedience from his heart. Righteousness simply means: '**DOING** what is **RIGHT** in God's sight, it doesn't mean being as perfect as God. '*He who DOES what is Right is Righteous, as He is Righteous*', 1Jh3:8, Christ did what was Right, you **FOLLOW** His example! 1Pet2:24 It is Really that simple, your Preachers have complicated it to the point of absurdly. **MANY** in Scripture are said to be Righteous in their faith, acceptable to God:

*By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, Heb11:4*

*(Elizabeth & Zacharias) And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless Lk1:6*

*Even if these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they would deliver only themselves by their righteousness," says the Lord GOD. Ezk14:14*

*Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. Gen6:9*

*Cornelius, a devout man and one who feared God with all his household, who gave alms generously to the people, and prayed to God always. of good reputation among all the nation of the Jews, Acts10:2, 22, But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him. Acts10:35*

*Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, And according to my integrity within me Ps7:8*  
*The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me. Ps18:20. For the ways of the LORD are right; The righteous walk in them, But transgressors stumble in them. Hos14:9. He who walks uprightly, And works righteousness, And speaks the truth in his heart; Ps15:2 The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, And His ears are open to their cry. The face of the LORD is against those who do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth Ps34:15-16, There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil, Job1:1, 'I put on righteousness and it clothed me Job29:14 In all this Job did not sin nor charge God with wrong. Job1:22*

We could go on, but the Point is made, the Straw man of '**None Righteous**' ever on earth, is busted. The testimony of Scripture stands, people who **DID** what was Right and were declared Righteous, so they **COULD NOT** be numbered among the Un-Righteous! Can Joseph be numbered among the unrighteous in Rom 3, Daniel, Noah, Job, Enoch, Abraham, the human parents of Christ! I suppose your Pastors will call them 'Sinners, as most of the professed do,

regardless what Scripture says and even call David a flaming hypocrite for declaring himself Righteous in the above Psalms. And what Preacher ever considered **JOB** anything but a **SELF-Righteous** man who God had to chasten his Pride, even though the Scriptures declare he 'sinned not'. But each of these individuals met the description of a Righteous person in the Biblical sense, being of 'Full grown Maturity in their faith.

In Romans 3 Paul is speaking to the **NATION** of Jews and Gentiles, **NOT** individuals! ***For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks that they are all under sin. Rom3:9*** Therefore what he is saying in the preceding passages, Verses: 10-18, applies to **Nations** not every particular individual who has lived on earth. Just as the Prophets and Psalms he is quoting from apply to the Wicked not the Righteous. Even Jesus said: ***'I did not come to call the Righteous but Sinners to Repentance!'*** Lk5:32. Paul is applying the Same Truth when he says there are None Righteous and all have Sinned. In Verses 11-12 he is quoting from Psalms 14:1-2, 53:1-3 that declare:

***The fool has said in his heart, 'There is no God. They are corrupt, They have done abominable works, There is none who does good. The LORD looks down from heaven upon the children of men, To see if there are any who understand, who seek God. They have all turned aside, They have together become corrupt; There is none who does good, No, not one. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge, Who eat up my people as they eat bread, And do not call on the LORD?***

Where in Scripture did any of those declared Righteous say in their heart, ***'There is no God***, or do abominable works or have no Knowledge of the Lord? **BOTH** Psalms, speaking in similar language, are directed toward foolish and sinful people who have rejected God and gone their own way. It's **NOT** a declaration of **ALL** Mankind, but a Contrast between the Righteous and Wicked as Isa65:1-3, 59:1-3, 13-15, etc. Paul follows this same theme quoting from: Ecc7:20, Ps5:9, 140:3, 10:7, Isa59:7-8, Ps36:1, **ALL** speaking of 'workers of iniquity who's feet are swift to shed blood, with mouths full of cursing, who have no fear of God before their eyes. Those among the Jews who tried to use the **'Works of the Law** to Justify their ungodliness, instead of the Righteousness of Faith and those among the Nations who have rejected all Knowledge of God in the heavens and became foolish and darkened in their understanding. **Proverbs16:6 says: 'By the fear of the Lord one departs from evil'**, If there is no fear before their eyes or in their understanding, as today's professed Christians, then evil prevails and the mantra is **'all have sinned!'**

The Righteous must Judge between good and evil, the spirit of truth and the spirit of evil. 1Cor2:15 declares: ***But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one*** Jesus said, **'Do not Judge according to appearances, but Judge with Righteous Judgment! John7:24**, In the Matt7:1 Passage He is speaking of hypocritical Judgment, those judging others for sins or faults they themselves are doing, the 'beam and spec illustration is **MORE** than obvious. **HOW** could anyone in the professed Churches Judge someone for wrong doing when 'everyone is the Chief of sinners, wretched man, impossible. So the Pastors throw it out altogether, **JUDGE** no one for anything no matter how reprehensible their conduct may be! The safest route is: **'NONE are Righteous and ALL are Sinners'** and if anyone denies it they are **'liars** with no Truth in them. Yet this is probably for the best, since finger pointing in the Churches would result in absolute chaos in short order, with people at each others throats and the lid blown off all hypocrisy. Using Matt7:1 as their blanket excuse keeps everyone comfortable and safe. The 'Christian drunk can't Judge the 'Christian pedophile because **BOTH** are sinners saved by Grace. The Pastor declared them **'Saved as is** and even he has his 'demons to overcome.

**From their flawed premise of None Righteous, all have sinned**, its very difficult for professed Christians to accept the Truth that Righteous people do and have existed on earth and are accepted by God. In their minds if a person can be declared Righteous by simply **DOING** what is Right, **WHY** do we need Jesus to die for us on the Cross. But the question itself arises from the horribly **FLAWED** understanding they have of the Atonement. (Reconciliation)

They have **ALL** of mankind under the Curse of Sin and death, from Birth, through no fault of their own, merely by being a descendant of Adam. So Jesus had to Die and Pay off the world's debt in order for them to be Saved and be magically declared Just when they 'receive Him. There are **NO** exceptions past or present, under this curse and no other Name under heaven by which we must be Saved! Acts4:12. True enough, there is **NO OTHER** Name under heaven whereby men can be Saved but Christ Jesus, but that doesn't mean there has Never been a Righteous and devote person on earth. In Scripture the righteous are **always separated** from the wicked. Does that mean they can 'Save themselves without Jesus (as the preachers claim) **NO**, but it does mean by were **'acceptable** to God to receive an **INCREASE** of the Spirit when the proper time came. **WHY**, because they were **DOING** what was **RIGHT!**

**Cornelius** mentioned in **Acts10** is said to be a **JUST** and Devote man, worshipping God, of good reputation among the Jews. Given the enmity between the Jews and the Romans at the time, Cornelius being a Roman Centurion, this speaks volumes of the condition of his heart toward God. His prayers and alms were a memorial to God and Peter was sent to him **NOT** to preach Repentance but give him an increase of the Spirit. (let's call it fuller knowledge in Christ) The Bible doesn't tell us of his past life, whether or not he heard the preaching of John and repented before he met up with Peter, but it does tell us that he was among the Righteous in Israel at the time and would indeed have inherited the Kingdom had he died in his present state and gladly received the message of Peter when he heard it. We must assume that like any **OT** Saint, he was anticipating the arrival of the Messiah and **PREPARED** to follow Him when He was revealed. Any sins he may have committed, willful or in ignorance in the past, would be 'Under the Blood' (so to speak) from the Foundation of the World. (1Pet1:20) But as Jesus said, *'I did not come to call the Righteous, but Sinners to Repentance'*, there were some **ALREADY** in the fold righteous before God and blameless.

**In John1:47** Jesus declared of Nathaniel, *'Behold an Israelite indeed in whom there is no guile!'* In other words his heart was already empty of treachery and deceit, as David declared in *Ps32:1 'Blessed is the man who in his heart there is no guile'*, he was another prepared to meet his Messiah, doing what was Right in the sight of God. As **Simeon**, a Just and Devote man, Lk2:25, who rejoiced at the birth of Christ and prophesied by the Holy Spirit to Mary. These were among the devote worshippers of God in Israel at the time, numbered with the Righteous of Hebrews 11, who anxiously awaited the Promised Messiah, their hearts blameless before God. **Lydia** of Thyatira was another non-Jew numbered among the faithful, Acts16:14-15, who worshipped God and was ready to open her heart to an increase of the Spirit. How many others there may have been we know not, but the Message of the Christ had been published throughout the land and there undoubtedly were **SOME** ready to receive it. So to say that there are **NONE Righteous**, applies to all of mankind, past and present, is a **LIE**. Scripture declares there were many **DOING** what is Right and acceptable to God, now if you Still think this means they were 'Saving themselves and didn't need Jesus, what more can be said to convince you otherwise. I grant it would be **VERY** unlikely to find someone in this State today who hasn't **already heard** about Jesus and is in an 'acceptable place with God, but its not entirely impossible. **Scripture says: 'God searches the heart and tests the mind and gives to every man according to his ways and according to the fruit of his doings, Jer17:11** I think that **if there** is a truly devote person out there somewhere, entirely cut off from modern civilization, seeking the **ONE** True God with all their heart and mind, doing what is Right in the present light of conscience they have, who hasn't violated a Just sense of right and wrong and is walking uprightly toward their fellow man, they could very well be in the same State of acceptably as the afore mentioned, ready to receive their increase or pass from this life to the next in God. It's always the **degree of LIGHT** a person has at the time that will determine what they **'COULD** have known or what was impossible for them to Know, and be held accountable therein. God is **1000% entirely FAIR** in His Judgments without bias or respect of persons and will Judge each one according to the Content of their heart. You cannot put God in a theological box and limit His Mercy. There were and may still be Righteous people on earth in the sense we've spoken of, perhaps we can say that 'all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God', in that sins of omission and ignorance are accountable as well as willful deliberate sins, not to same severity, but still require Atonement.

In that is was made from the Foundation of the world, (Rev13:8) those looking for the Messiah and those who have found Him, can be counted among the Just and Righteous.

### **A Royal Priesthood!**

***But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy. 1Pet2:9-10***

The Filthy Rags mentality that prevails in Professed Christianity today has horribly obscured the distinctiveness of a Genuine follower of Jesus Christ. It's pretty hard for anyone outside looking in to imagine that your average Church going 'Christians are a 'special people and holy nation. The Culture of immorality within the System itself testifies against anything royal or fine. Rather today's 'Christians are 'Slaves to whom they obey, (sin unto death, Rom6:16) ruled over by Priests, Bishops and elders (Pastors) who give them their license for immorality. (Jude3-4) It's a Top down System of degeneracy that gets worse by the day and the distinction between those who serve God and those who do not serve Him is almost beyond recognition.

### **But What does a Real Christian Look Like?**

According to Scripture the first distinction of one who names the Name of Christ is:

*Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: 'The Lord knows those who are His, and, Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 2Tim2:19*

Better Stated in its original form this is saying that **'The Lord knows those who are His because they have taken a STAND against iniquity and departed from it!'** This feature alone disqualifies **MOST** of the Professed who admittedly sin daily in thought, word and deed. They are taught that a full departure from iniquity is impossible and when Jesus told the people to **'Go and Sin no more'**, He really meant they 'may be able to stop sinning with His help, but no one ever 'really stops. So this concept is foreign among the Professed 'holiness and Virtue are 'Transferred to them from Christ and any Righteous deeds they may attempt to do is nothing more than **'filthy rags'** in God's sight. Again its another **'Iron-Clad** deception that makes the Scriptures Moot and holiness imputed. Walking Worthy toward God, Serving Him acceptably with reverence and godly fear is a 'self-righteous attempt to 'save yourself via 'works instead of Grace. Although Faith itself is a **WORK of Faithfulness**, by definition, they see Christianity as a group of **Royal Sons in Rags** Cloaked in the 'Righteousness of Christ as their Replacement Savior.

Scripture speaks of a **Radical Transformation** that takes place in a Regenerated Soul. Titus 3:5 calls it a: **'Washing, Renewing and Regeneration'** of mind and soul. Rom6:4 calls it **'Newness of life'**, Rom12:1-2, describes a Transformation in the likeness of *metamorphoō* (**Metamorphosis**) the transfiguration of Christ, Mat17:2. Peter says it is a **'Refreshing of the Spirit**, Acts3:19, like a **'Recovery of Breath** to a Soul dead in sin. Converts also become **'Partakers of the Divine Nature** and escape the corruption that is the world through Lust! 2Pet1:3-4. Anyone 'in Christ' has Crucified the flesh with its passions and desires, Gal5:24, **DONE** past tense in the process of Repentance a **FULL** break with Sin and Corruption takes place, **NOT** to be Repeated. The Old man of sin **WAS** Crucified with Him, Rom6:4-6, so you are no longer a Slave to Sin but Servant of Righteousness. In Christ the Convert is dead to Sin alive to God! The fine, white linen, clean and bright, Rev19:8, is the **Righteous ACTS** of the Saints! Because **'he who DOES what is Right is Righteous as He is Righteous'**, 1Jh3:7. He who Sins, continues in Sin, sins daily, is a pile of filthy rages, is of the devil.

**Christ spoke of Worthiness for the Kingdom many times:**

*He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. Matt10:37-39*

*Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. Mat21:43*

*His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.' And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Mat25:23, 30*

*Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth, those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. John5:28-29*

**NOTHING** in Scripture even slightly suggests that Christ's Righteousness or Virtue is going to be Transferred to anyone by Faith, or that He **OBEYED** or fulfilled the Law in your place making the Moral Commandments null and void. Only the **'good and faithful'** Servant will enter His Kingdom, who **'Endured** to the end, **WALKED** Worthy of their Calling and departed from iniquity. **Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man. Lk21:36**

The Christian is a **sojourner**, a pilgrim in a strange land, 1Pet2:11, whose Citizenship is in Heaven, Phil3:20, as members of the household of God, Eph2:19. They are looking for the New heaven and New earth in which Righteousness dwells, 2Pet3:13, the City who's builder and maker is God, Heb11:13. They choose to suffer the affliction with the people of God rather than enjoy the passing pleasure of sin for a season, Heb11:23. This World is **NOT** their home. The Weapons of their Warfare are not Carnal but Spiritual for pulling down Strongholds that assault the Word of God, 2Cor10:4-5. They do not wrestle against flesh and blood but against spiritual hosts of wickedness in high places that destroy souls in sin, Eph6:12. They are Pure, Obedient and Faithfull to Christ and Walk in Victory over Sin, the flesh and the devil. 1John5:4-5, 5:18; ***We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.*** The Disposition of a Christian will be **CLEARLY** seen (tree known by its fruit Mat12:33) They are not 'coarse, carnal, prideful or self-seeking, the 'sensual

man (desires) are dead (crucified) Their Fruit will be Pure, peaceable, gentle, yielded to God, without hypocrisy or partiality, always sowing in Righteousness and good works. (Jh3:17) It's not just a matter of being a 'likeable person or having an out-going personality (charismatic) the essence of the Spirit is not evident in smooth and flattering speech or high sounding scholarly rhetoric. The anointing, *chrisma*, of the Spirit is likened to the word **ointment**, something applied (spread, smeared) as a 'Sweet smelling aroma to **enhance**; illustrative of the Christians' **precise and correct Knowledge of the Truth**. (1Jh2:20, 27, anointing, unction) It will **NEVER** Self-aggrandize, cause confusion or be contrary to the Character of Jesus Christ.

**HOWEVER** the Christians (real followers of Christ) are **FEW** and far between, not **MANY** (a majority) and will always be persecuted, rejected and impugned by the religious establishment. (Mat10:16-26, 2Tim3:12, Lk6:22-23) The sure sign of false Christianity is 'acceptability of all people, them speaking well of you, praising your love and leniency toward sin as Christ like charity; Letting the overflow of wickedness slide with the 'no one is perfect, Judge not' lies. **THIS** is your Clear distinction between True and False Christianity, Because ***Nothing unrighteous will ever be pleasing to the righteous. Prov12:23*** True Christians will always be demonized by 'false ones because Light can have no fellowship with darkness and Sin will always be exposed where the True light shines. ***If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call those of his household! Matt10:25***

***And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God. Jh3:19-21***

It will always be righteous **DEEDS** that make the distinction between the righteous and wicked and truth and lies. When your Deeds are evil, 'sin daily, filthy rags, wretched man, no one's perfect, judge not', you will do anything to keep the Light **OUT** of your midst and the Righteous labeled as devils. They Crucified Christ and killed millions of His followers in early times merely because they lived pure and holy lives and exposed the evil works of darkness. Nothing has changed except certain societies passing laws against murder. ***Yes, and all who will live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. 2Tim3:12*** Its' the eternal axiom people in general and especially religious hypocrites cannot abide with the Righteous. Why do you think the Professed Church teaches the filthy rags, sin daily Doctrine 24/7 and anyone who denies it and claims its possible to have a Pure heart is labeled a liar with no truth in them. Every time God says through His Word that man must 'Stop sinning, amend his evil ways, come clean, cease to do evil, some preacher jumps up with a ready made excuse why it isn't possible because man is born with some kind of 'inbred weakness that hinders his ability to do what is Right. These warnings were issued when the Gospel was in its infancy, that men would turn Grace into license for immorality and then Promise people liberty while they remain Slaves to their inner corruptions. When an establishment System was finally able to take control in 3-4 Century Rome, chief heretics like Augustine and Ambrose were able to call the shots and silence their opposition. It wasn't long after that until the simple Gospel of Christ and His Disciples calling for Sincerity, Purity and Love, godliness and self-control in this present age, faded into the sun-set and the holy remnant that remained were hunted down like animals and brutally slain. Certainly political / religious powers have shifted somewhat throughout the ages and persecution has ebbed and swelled, but one constant has remained; the Righteous will suffer at the hands of the Wicked and evil men and imposters will grow worse and worse deceived and being deceived.

**So how do you recognize a real Christian?** First of all you have to understand that you're **NOT** going to find one in a church because they are **NOT** welcome! You may indeed find some 'nice people there, but beware that their geniality is only skin deep. Cross them and the facade will quickly shows its true colors. The acid test is always where the light exposes their darkness. Next the internet and streets are full of crack pots who **CLAIM** to be speaking for God, but do not reflect the Character or Message of Jesus Christ. Many pose as holiness teachers, speaking Apostolic doctrine, but as His own 'Special people Purged from every lawless deed and **PURE** in this present age they sorely lack any resemblance to the Saints. Charitable outreach and philanthropy are 'works of iniquity without 'approval from God. ***'Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who work iniquity!'*** Matt7:21-23

Many '**mighty works**' are being done in **HIS** Name, but **NOT** accompanied by **HIS** Message! When the Apostles went forth to proclaim His Gospel to the world they didn't open soup kitchens, outreach centers or food banks to assist the poor and unfortunate. They Preached Repentance and faith Proven by Deeds first and brought those who would come out of Darkness to Light from the Power of Satan to God! They reasoned with the powers that be about Sin,

Righteousness and the Judgment to come and told all they must Flee this wicked and perverse generation. The 'Mighty Workers today think sinners producing 'Deeds Worthy of Repentance is a 'Works Gospel and Jesus died to transfer His Righteousness to sinners who 'receive Him. As you can see, the Lord did not deny their charitable activities, but disowned them as 'workers of iniquity' because they would not **DO** (Obey) what He said!

***But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say? Lk6:46***

Therefore a **REAL** Christian will not merely be doing 'good works and spouting platitudes, they will be **OBEYING the Lord's** teaching, **HIS DOCTRINE**, not man's ...

***If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which accords with godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing, but is obsessed with disputes and arguments over words, from which come envy, strife, reviling, evil suspicions, useless wranglings of men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. From such withdraw yourself Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane and idle babblings and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge by professing it some have strayed concerning the faith. 1Tim6:3-5, 20-21***

#### **What are the Contradictions:**

Substitution, replacement theology, He paid off the Sin debt, suffered God's Wrath in man's place, all false!  
Imputed Righteousness, Magic Cover, Cloak, transferred Virtue by Faith alone (invented doctrines)  
Not of works means saved by doing nothing but Trust, instead of Faithfulness / Obedience to Christ  
Sin Nature, inbred sin, corrupted flesh, inability, require special assistance to Repent and Obey, all lies  
Leniency toward Sin, easy forgiveness of willful transgression by mere confession, deadly lies  
Sin daily, all man's righteousness is filthy rags, Romans Wretch, present tense Chief of sinners, all lies  
Saved in sin, filled with Spirit while still committing sin, special assistance while filthy Vessel  
The Mess-up, no one perfect mentality, all have sin in them, will always fail. (guaranteed to sear the conscience)  
Anything Contrary to a Pure, Clean, Holy Vessel, **FIT** for the Master's use at all times

**Christians are Constantly Warned to be on guard against false teachers and not be drawn away by them:**

***Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures. You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. 2Pet3:14-18***

False teachers teach that Christian 'grow in Sanctification (holiness) to justify the continual messing up (as they call it) of the Professed. But the Scripture **NEVER** say grow in holiness, only grow in Grace and Knowledge. As the passage says they will 'twist the Scriptures, handle them deceitfully, 2Cor4:2 and through cunning and craftiness lie in wait to deceive, Eph4:14. The Key is not to be Blown by every wind of doctrine that comes along, be grounded and steadfast immovable in the faith, don't be led astray into the error of the wicked! John told us:

***For many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not confess Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we do not lose those things we worked for, but that we may receive a full reward. Whoever transgresses and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house nor greet him; for he who greets him shares in his evil deeds. 2Jh7-11***

**MANY** deceivers have gone out into the world! This was in first Century **AD!** **HOW** many times has this been multiplied throughout the ages and yet the 'simple minded are still drawn into their deceptions by smooth and flattering speech designed to enchant the mind and blind the senses. The **DOCTRINE** of Christ is **NOT** defined in denominational creeds, theologies or packaged gimmicks to draw in the crowds. His Doctrine in accord with godliness and self-control, 1Tim6:3, require **EFFORT** and active Obedience to His Commands, conditional on your endurance to the end. Substitution, sin nature, not of works, faith alone, magic covers, transferred virtue were **INVENTED** by men to absolve themselves from following the simple Words of Christ. Rather '**explain them away**' became the mantra of the Professed Church and conceal their duplicity in reams of rhetoric and great swelling words of emptiness. The end result is always offering the people Liberty in Christ while they remain Slaves to corruption and

sin; that **MUST** be crucified in repentance **BEFORE** anyone can be '*free indeed*' in Christ. So those who do not 'bring the Doctrine of Christ', are 'easily identifiable when they say 'Receive Him and Trust in His finished work by Faith alone and you will be Saved!' Such is the full essence of a false teacher.

### Coming out from among them!

*And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Rev18:4-5*

Many Pundits pass and present have said that Revelation Chapters 17-18 'The Woman on the Scarlet Beast', represents the counterfeit Church System in league with the devil. But **FEW** understand the full scope of this System and how far the deception extends. Many make the critical mistake of assuming 'my Church' is 'the Church of which the gates of hell will not prevail against. However they **DO NOT** even know the meaning of the Word 'Church in the New Testament or understand what the Woman represents. The 'Church in the NT is not a building or sacred place of worship under the authority of Bishops, Presbyters, or elders. (to which you must submit) The Greek Word translated Church over 116 times is *Ekklesia*, a compound word '*Ek*': Out from... '*Ekklesia*' the called out, **literally the 'Called out ones', or assembly**, as translated in Acts19:32, 39, 41 and Heb12:23; in all English Versions of the Bible, including the revered KJV, *Ekklesia* was ordered by the then controlling Church System to be translated 'Church to protect the established institution and maintain their ecclesiastical authority over the people.

The 'Church Christ was talking about when He said the Gates of hell would not prevail against Matt16:13-19, was **NOT** an institution of established authority, but a 'special people 'Called out from all the Systems of this world, political and religious, to Serve Him and one another. As He told them how it was to be:

*The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.' But not so among you; Lk22:25-26, No ruling authorities but Servants for the edification of all:*

*And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your servant. Matt20:27*

*But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. Matt23:11*

Therefore when He Calls 'His People **OUT** from among them, He means **OUT** of the Political / Religious, ISM's, of this world who have desecrated His Image and Word into the likeness of a 'Beast ruled over by anti-Christ's, false Prophets and Church Pundits who have the appearance of lambs but speak the language of the Dragon. (Rev13:11) So there is no exception as 'My Church is the Church', as many professed Christians think. There is only **ONE** church or properly: *Ekklesia*, of '**Call out ones**, who have come out of darkness into the Light having escaped from the corruption that is in the world through lust, partaken of the Divine Nature and now Overcome sin, the flesh and the devil through triumphant faith and stand aloof of **ALL** Systems political / religious contending earnestly for the Truth once delivered to the Saints.

The Tribulation, anti-Christ, Beast are not futuristic, it all began when the Age of the Gospel commenced at Pentecost, we are '*companions in tribulation*' Rev1:9, so the 'Coming out also began at the same time and His Saints are under attack throughout the ages struggling against the false System that builds and builds with ever increasing intensity as we approach the final end of the age and the Lord returns to Judge the Word in Righteousness. And that is why, if you want to escape, you **MUST** come out of your Churches and Systems **NOW** despite the glittering facade of enchantment that holds you captive to its allure. It is all a deadly combination of Truth mixed with Error amid a sea of deception (levels deep) that has a '*form of godliness* with no Power to Redeem anyone from the bondage of sin. The **Beast** represents this System, Catholic and Protestant, no exceptions. The **Mark of the Beast** is your identity as a member of the system. You can enter in, buy and sell, (participate and engage) the *Ekklesia*, called out ones, cannot. Their minds and eyes are fixed **Singly** on the Lord, Matt6:22-23, their selfish lusts / desires Crucified, 'Plucked out and cast away', Mat5:29, the 'Evil eye' Mk7:22, that lead the body (foot) into sin is Sound (good) renewed in Christ.

Discern the 'spiritual application here; the '**forehead** (where the Mark is applied, Rev13:16) is Greek: *Metopon*, compound word meaning '**with an eye**', (the hand merely follows where the eye leads it) The Lord said: 'The Lamp of the body is the eye, **IF** the eye is good (single, pure) the whole body is full of Light. But if it is bad the whole body is full of darkness and if the light in you (you suppose is in you) is dark how **GREAT** is that darkness!' Do you see the application .... if the Mark were merely an implanted micro-chip of sorts, as many suppose, **HOW** could it defile your whole body! You're already defiled by the identity you've assumed by getting 'saved in your sins, while your 'eye is still bad and whole body (lusts, selfishness) is in darkness. The Identity of a Christian is a **WHOLE** body, mind, soul, spirit **FULL** of Light, (no darkness at all, 1Jh1:5) The identity (Mark) of the professed deceived is a Whole body,

mind, full of darkness, the '*evil eye*' still in tact (un-crucified, not plucked out) leading the hand and foot into more sin. The word **Mark** is '*stigma*', a brand, stamp of ownership put on a slave, illustrative of Slavery to Sin, '*you are a slave to who you obey, sin unto death or obedience unto righteousness*', **Rom6:16**. Again, speaking of '*identity*'; 'He who sins is of the devil', 1Jh3:7. A physical mark or implanted chip is not going to make you sin!

When you are part of the Beast System (no matter how great you think your church is!) you automatically take on their identity by assimilating their doctrines and teachings that are contrary to the Wholesome words of Jesus Christ and the doctrine in accord to godliness. As we have pointed out over and over again, there is no Purging, scrubbing or cleansing going on in the process of Repentance, therefore the '*evil eye*' (selfish lusts and desires) remains.

Forgiveness is bestowed on pronouncement and the conscience is soothed by great swelling words promising you liberty, (freedom from condemnation and guilt) while you go on sinning believing '*not of works*' means you're absolved from Obedience to the truth. That's how the anti-Christ, Beast System captivates souls into its deadly fold and then invents a futuristic version of Prophecy that removes the (supposed) Christian from the Wrath to come.

The Tribulation, the Rapture, the coming anti-Christ--man of sin, the rebuilding of the Temple in Israel, the plagues and the final Judgment all cast into the far off future for Pundits to speculate, while unsuspecting souls sit under them and perish in their sins, waiting for an imaginary snatching away that will never come. **BUT** the age of Tribulation is upon us, ever increasing, racing toward the end, the anti-Christ System is in full force, unrestrained and the 'supposed Rapture they await is the return of the Lord to Judge the world in Righteousness and take vengeance on those who obey not the gospel! It is all a cleverly contrived deception centuries old and has enchanted our present generation in Strong delusion that few will escape. While they wait for the appearance of their mysterious anti-Christ figure the **MANY** anti-Christ's, 1Jh2:18, have **ALREADY** gone out into the world and deceived those who dwell on the earth, Rev13:14, with unrighteous deceptions (lying signs and wonders 2Thes2:9-10) those who will not receive a love of the Truth, ***And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2Thes2:11-12*** The Man of Sin, 2Thes2:3, *anthropos*, (mankind) are those who's identity is within the System, who have not plucked out the evil eye of their lust and selfishness and dwell in darkness they imagine as light. The Temple they sit upon is their own defiled hearts, exalted against the knowledge of God, unrestrained as the Mystery of lawlessness within.

The Strong Delusion, *energeia*, 'working efficiency, is manifest in the 'Spirit of error, 1Jh4:1, the 'error of the wicked, 2Pet3:17, the 'false prophets, Rev13:14, Matt24:11, Lk21:8, the 'thieves and robbers, Jh10:10, and of course 'the anti-Christ's. It is a virtual army of false teachers, prophets, pundits, pastors, bible scholars, theologians, evangelists, these are the '*flows of the air*' come to nest in the branches (of the Kingdom) told of by Christ, Mat13:11-12, Mk4:3, Lk13:19, and in the Vision of the Prophet Daniel:

***I was looking, and behold, A tree in the midst of the earth, And its height was great. The tree grew and became strong; Its height reached to the heavens, And it could be seen to the ends of all the earth. Its leaves were lovely, Its fruit abundant, And in it was food for all. The beasts of the field found shade under it, The birds of the heavens dwelt in its branches, And all flesh was fed from it. Dan4:11-12***

The Giant Tree of (Babylon) religion envisioned by Daniel is upon us, feeding all flesh and serving as 'restful shade for all who dwell under it. Its 'leaves are lovely and fruit abundant (desirous) food for all, to feed the lust of their flesh, eyes and Pride of life! The origin of Sin--Selfishness, it 'looks good, feels good, gratifies the flesh: Grab it! Is Christ also alluding to this same 'spreading of corruption in His Mustard seed Parable:

***It is like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the ground, is smaller than all the seeds on earth; but when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs, and shoots out large branches, so that the birds of the air may nest under its shade. Mk4:31-32***

The Kingdom of God spread throughout the earth (like the Mustard Seed) and '*grew up*' (matured with pride) and became corrupted by the '*fowls*' (false teachers) Now the Mystery of lawlessness is fully revealed and the Woman on the Scarlet Beast overshadows the earth. (political / religious, Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of harlots and of the abominations of the earth!) committing fornications, adultery and shameful idolatry in the name of God while they merchandise the souls of men preparing them for the wine-press of His Wrath. The Lust of the flesh, eyes and Pride of life in full bloom, the Professed committing adultery with the world loving every minute of it!

Jesus said: '*Blessed are the Pure of heart for they shall see God*', **Mat5:8**, but how can the heart be Pure when the Eye is full of darkness and lust? By Simple deduction you should be able to comprehend that since **NO ONE** in the System is emphasizing the absolute necessity of a Pure heart before God, that originates in a Clean Repentance, before the Spirit can indwell, the anti-Christ, spirit of error is effectively at work in them (whether they know it or not!) and they are in league with Mystery Babylon. The question remains however; '**do they know what they are doing?**' I

suppose some do and many others do not, they are merely ignorant dupes being used by the Powers of darkness to complete the circle. I don't see any where in Scripture where false teachers **KNEW** they were false teachers. They all worked from an agenda they were certain was Sound. It's no different today, your loving jovial pastor is in total sincerity ministering to your needs, he has no idea whatsoever he's dispensing the Mark (identity of darkness) and is on the road to Perdition. Your Churches, so lovely and fine, have every appearance of godliness and sanctify, yet are Dens of iniquity, a habitation of demons and every foul spirit, a cage for every unclean **fowl**, Rev18:2. **BUT** just as the Bible warns; the wolves come to you in Sheep's clothing! Matt7:15, They appear as 'Ministers of Righteousness, even Angels of light! 2Cor11:13-15. Does this mean that spiritual entities lurk in the corridors of your church buildings directing the pastors, choir directors, Sunday school teachers? I highly doubt it. Their actual presence is no longer necessary, they have your Mind! Their thoughts and desires are realized in the lust of the flesh, eyes and **PRIDE** of life evident in the professed. As Jesus said:

***You do the deeds of your father, the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. Jh8:41, 44***

What have they done in the Church System, they **MURDER** the **TRUTH!** 'Twist it, handle it deceitfully turn it into a License for immorality. (2Pet2:1-2, Jude3-4) There is **NO** Truth in them ... ***He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him 1Jh2:4,*** They will not **KEEP** (holdfast, attend carefully, Guard, Watch) His Commands! He says 'Strive, they say Trust, He says 'Count the Cost, they say He Paid the Cost, He says 'Sin no more, they say 'If I say I have no sin I lie and have no truth in me!' They contradict Him every time just as their father would do, and his **DEEDS** they also do! (Sin daily, no one's perfect, Chief of sinners, wretched man, filthy rags: Translates into: fornications, lust, adultery, drunkenness, molestations, sodomy, uncleanness, theft, lies, covetous, dissensions, heresies, hatred, envy and murder) The demons stand on the side lines laughing because their job is complete. The Wolves and Ministers of Righteousness are standing 'in the flesh' right in front of you, speaking the language of the Dragon 24/7! The circle is complete and the Beast in Control.

So think about it, honestly, 'How can your Church (assembly) be called His own Special people, Redeemed from every lawless deed and Purified for every good work, a holy priesthood (Titus2:11-12, 1Pet2:9) when filth and defilement is ever present in your midst, condoned and pacified by the great swelling words of emptiness that emanate from your podiums ... (**Pulpits:** taken from the Latin *pulpitum*, platform, staging, from where the Pagan philosophers would lecture and teach their Gnostic heresies. Such methods **NEVER** used in the Bible, Christ Himself often would Sit and teach the people or stand amidst them as would His disciples) Even the '**Office of a Pastor** is unbiblical. Taken from the Greek word for Shepherd *Poimen*, always Plural, only translated as Pastor in Eph4:11, Paul spoke of many Shepherds to the assembly at Ephesus, Acts20:27-28, to watch over the flock and keep them safe from the false teachers coming in to draw them away from the truth. There are no official 'Offices as part of the Church-assembly (*Ekklesia*) The early English translators **added the word 'Office** to the text as in 1Tim3:1, '***If any man desires the office of a Bishop***', the Greek text simply says '*episkopos*, which means '**overseer**, not an Official of any sort, translated **Visitation** in Lk19:44, 1Pet2:12, Office is never in the text. It is closely associated with the word for **Elder 'presbyteros**, of advanced age, experience, used to indicate someone of mature experience to Shepherd the flock, always with the understanding of a Servant, *deakoneo* (deacon) for the edification of all, Eph4:11-12. No One person 'benefits as Superior to others, as clergy and laity (Latin words) **ALL** are of equal status in the Lord and minister (serve) in their capacity to the assembly. Therefore the '**pecking order** (so to speak) of the Churches is not derived from the Bible but from Ecclesiastical System established in 3-4 Century Rome to maintain order over the people with a Chain of Command: Priests, Bishops, Presbyters, elders and finally the laity -- subject to the Officers above them. They will use such passages as these to convince you it is God's Will for them to rule:

***Obey those who rule over you, and be submissive, for they watch out for your souls, as those who must give account. Let them do so with joy and not with grief, for that would be unprofitable for you. Heb13:17***

***Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders 1Pet5:5***

***Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine. For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain, and, "The laborer is worthy of his wages 1Tim5:17-18***

**Rule** in these passages means '**Protect and Guard over**, not sit in high office over anyone. It is always for their well being to use the Service of an elder, overseer or teacher for edification, never for personal benefit, profit or gaining notoriety. In early times anyone who attempted to use their position as a means of personal advantage was quickly

taken to task and discharged if necessary. The Apostles served as leaders in matters of spiritual guidance over the assemblies until their demise. Apostleship was **NOT** passed down after John; he was the Last (genuine) Apostle with Apostolic power and authority over the assemblies. The Disciples of the apostles into the second century AD were called Fathers and never took upon themselves the title of Apostle, nor did any of them possess the miraculous powers we see in the Book of Acts. When the faith once delivered to the Saints was complete, so was the Apostolic age.

The supposed reoccurrences of the Apostolic gifts in the 19-20th Centuries is nothing more than the 'lying signs and wonders' the Scriptures forewarned about. It has deceived millions and spread hundreds of destructive doctrines across the land. Imposters and Charlatans run rampant in the ranks of these deceivers, many under direct influence of seducing spirits much like Simon, Acts8, who practiced the magic arts (sorcery, *pharmakeia*, Gal5:20) which is also mentioned in Rev18:23 as the means by which the Great harlot System of Babylon (false church) deceives the nations. The Pentecostal (charismatic) waves that began in earnest at the turn of the twentieth Century are the '**lying signs and wonders**' spoken of in 2Thes2:9-10, Rev13:13-14, the visions, dreams, supposed miracles and manifestations are **ALL** part of this grand Satanic design to **deceive the deceivers**, 2Tim3:12, and keep the world focused on Self-gratifications instead of Christ. The true '**Ekklesia**' is complete in Christ, perfected in love (for God) and Obedience to the Truth, the false 'Church awaits a 'glorification of their filthy rags and a physical Kingdom of flesh. But Scripture says:

***Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away. 1Cor13:8-10***

Perfect, *teleious*, in this passage refers to **maturity**, 'when I was a child, I spoke as a child understood as a child, when I became a man I put away childish things', when the Church, *Ekklesia*, became mature, 'complete in love and obedience, (the faith once delivered, Jude3-4) the miraculous ceased; ***But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away.*** The need of these things to confirm and authenticate the Gospel to the pagan world was finished, from that point forward (to now) His Truth is confirmed by His **WORD: God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, (the Word made flesh, Jh1:14) whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds Heb1:1-2** The Miracle is a transformed life, the evil passions and desires crucified, the evil eye plucked out and cast away, the mind renewed, Gal2:20, 5:24, Mat5:29, Walking in the Spirit, not the flesh, Rom8:1-4, Overcoming the world by faith working by love, 1Jh5:4-5, Gal5:6.

The **Perfection** is **NOT** the return of Christ, as the false church teaches; the context is the Perfection of Love in maturity of growth. All these things were given for the '**Perfecting of the Saints**' Eph4:12-13, for the unity of the faith in the Knowledge of Christ to the Perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ! (so they are not blown by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, who in cunning craftiness lie in wait to deceive) **WHY** is the sin daily, filthy rags professed Church deceived in utter darkness ... **BECAUSE 'no one is perfect** and all sin daily in thought, word and deed!' Therefore many clamor for 'signs and wonders, manifestations, (the next hype!) but are, as Christ said, '**An evil generation seeks after a sign!**' Matt16:2-4, Lk11:30-32, and the **ONLY** (genuine) Sign given them is from the Prophet Jonah; '**PROVE** your Repentance by your **DEEDS** or Perish in your Sins!' But unlike Nineveh, they refuse to heed the warning. So in them the anti-Christ (Beast, false Prophet) has come, the Mystery of iniquity is manifest and the **MARK** (their identity) is ever present, as they wait for the Day of the Lord, which will be to them, '**darkness and not light**', Amos5:18

***And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, "I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow." Therefore her plagues will come in one day death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.* Rev18:1-8**

This is **NOT** some future event, yet to come, its **NOW**, this present age. As we near the end the urgency intensifies, the War against the Saints, Rev12:17, 13:7, goes into full swing. The Mystery of iniquity is fully revealed. But our current madness could go on for decades to come, just as millions were slaughtered in times past, billions may perish in our generation and the end is not yet. Your Salvation is coming **OUT** of the System, not leaving the world, the 'Plagues are upon her (Beast System) and the Dragon is enraged against all those who **KEEP** the Commandments of God and have the 'true testimony of Jesus Christ. Babylon will fall just as the Scripture says, her doom is inevitable,

all you need to know right now is you must have the Eyes of your understanding open to the Truth and get out of the political, religious, evangelical mess before its too late. Otherwise you will be swept away with it in Judgment.

### Final Word

You cannot Sin your way to the Kingdom! There are no excuses, man-made or otherwise, that will get you into the eternal Kingdom with a defiled heart and filthy mind. In the end you are what you are, there is no Magic Cloak:

***He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. Rev22:11***

You are either a Vessel cleansed, scrubbed and purged or brand ready for the burning. The Double-minded person receives nothing from God, Js1:8, you cannot Serve two masters, Mat6:24, you can't Walk in the Light with one foot / eye in darkness, Mat6:22-23. The Purpose of Redemption is so man could escape the Corruption that is the world through lust and live in harmony with God through obedience to the Truth. Not to rob man of his 'worldly enjoyments but to re-direct his passions and desires toward peace, mercy and the fruit of righteousness. (James3:17) Because: ***Righteousness exalts a nation, But sin is a reproach to any people. Prov14:34***

Sin is insanity, it brings nothing but pain, sorrow and ruin to the world. Selfishness and Pride are the deadly combination that leads to war, destruction, greed and death. **'DENY YOURSELF** is the eternal axiom of the Kingdom, meaning deny your self centered interests to constantly gratify your lust for more, which is a never ending cycle of craving that leads to perdition. The Progression into evil will always result in a reversal of nature in which evil becomes good and darkness becomes light. Its the **'bitter-sweet** substitute for the **'living waters** of Christ. Selfish, religious man cannot comprehend that True love untainted by lust for power, authority and control is where happiness and joy abide. His 'twisted double-minded theology will not allow him to fall into the ground and die so he can raised to Newness of life, outside of Self, and in Christ. Obedience to the truth requires responsibility and more--- accountability, but in the up-side-down world of the end justifies the means, taking account of your behavior is ill fitted to the winner take all philosophy of self-centered religiosity.

Jesus said the Greatest of all Commandments is: ***'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets. Mat22:37-40***

Why does all the Law and Prophets hang on this single saying? Simply because if people Love God supremely and treat others as they would like to be treated the end of selfishness and greed would be at hand. Only through impartial love will hostility cease. God's love is 'dispassionate as well as without partiality, His universal Justice is upheld because He will always **DO** what is Right and Just, be it forgive a sinner who sincerely repents, or pour out His divine wrath on the disobedient. His Righteousness reigns supreme over all creation. No one can escape the Just consequences of their actions, because ultimately all mankind will reap what they have sown in the end. ***I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings. Jer17:11*** Nothing is hidden from His eyes, all things are naked and open to Him who we **MUST** give account! (Heb4:13) His love is fully expressed in Christ through which we can partake of the Divine Nature and **ESCAPE** the Corruption that is in the world through **LUST**; (selfishness, greed, filthiness) The false love of professing Christianity retains their lust (evil eye) and **'Covers it** with a Mythical Cloak called imputation, which basically means that God plucks out His own (all seeing) eye and 'pretends not to see the iniquity committed by the church. So in their minds Love is leniency and Judgment deferred. Since Christ took the punishment due them, He continues in His role as scapegoat to the professed as they **'sin daily** in thought, word and deed, **'crucifying** Him over and over again and re-applying (trampling) His blood to cover their willful rebellion. In this manner their 'love can soothe the sorrow of the world that worketh death, but **CANNOT** produce a 'godly sorrow that worketh genuine repentance unto Salvation, which results in a Clearing, fear and Vindication, delivering the soul from darkness to light from the power of Satan to God! (2Cor7:10-11, Acts26:18)

Until a person comes to the understanding that their love toward God and man is expressed in Obedience to the Truth, they will **NEVER** grasp the necessity of Deeds Worthy of repentance and faith in Salvation. They will always be caught in the **'not of works'** snare where no one is perfect and the sin never stops. But sin isn't even the issue in their world, filthiness and uncleanness are accepted as normal behavior. Jesus came to relax God's strict (unattainable) standards and cut man some slack, now belief is all that matters and the moral to the story is He has you covered. Although no one in this System of error likes to admit it, heinous behavior is common place along with malicious

gossip, back-biting, dissension and slander. The pastors do their best to keep a lid on things, but since they can't really say anything definitive against evil dispositions, lest they be accused of Judging, there is a very thin veneer between outright chaos in the Churches and maintaining an 'appearance of piety.

Religious people are able to put up a good front to some degree and extend the hand of welcome to others, but when crossed they can become unglued fairly quickly, because *'as a man thinketh in his heart so is he'*, Prov23:7, the abundance within will come to fruition just as Jesus said: *'A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned. Mat12:35-37*

Love carefully concealed cannot restrain the 'evil treasure inside, the unbridled tongue will expose them every time.

Man does not have a **'sinful nature** inbred into him from birth, but he does have a Nature which consists of natural inclinations and desires, coupled with a moral conscience that accuses or excuses his actions. (Rom2:14-15) His Nature evolves by Progression subject to the variable of his free will to make choices between good and evil. That's why the Bible says that the Gentiles could do **'By Nature'** the things contained in the law. If they were defective by nature (inbred sin) they would have no point of reference by which to **KNOW** the difference between right or wrong. That's why the doctrine of Moral depravity is a myth, because if man knew nothing but evil 'by nature how could he choose to turn from his wrong doings and follow God, its theoretically impossible for a morally depraved being to possess the ability to turn from evil to good. But the Bible says that man **'Corrupted himself'** Gen8:12 by his own vain imaginations and lust, the aimless cycle of conduct he received by tradition from his fathers, 1Pet1:18. So by his own 'Nature, **Physis** (Physics; the nature of growth) through a long series of wrong choices, he Progressed to a reprobate mind. (Rom1:26) He didn't start out reprobate but by rejecting all Knowledge of God, suppressing His truth in unrighteousness, becoming vain and foolish, he exchanged the truth of God for a lie and finally reversed his Nature (God given inclinations and desires) into a mind-set in which he calls evil good and good evil. Rom1:18-32. From there it 'appears he was born depraved but he is still a product of the Choices he made along the way and he still retains his Moral conscience although it is suppressed by his unrighteous behavior.

Herein is the awful danger of false destructive Doctrines, they have a strong tendency to **Sear the Conscience** and make it impervious to conviction. (1Tim4:1-2, 2Pet2:1-3) When a person is told time and time again that they were born defective and all their attempts at righteous behavior are filthy rags in God's sight the long term effect can be devastating to their sense of reason. Reinforce this with long indoctrinated theology (truth mixed with error) and you have the perfect formula for a reprobated mind; neither cold nor hot but in a lukewarm state of indifference toward God heedless to His Commands and undaunted by His Warnings. When your conscience no longer 'accuses you of wrong doing (or can pass it off as no big deal) you've suppressed the Moral compass God placed in every man (John1:9) to make a reasonable choice between right and wrong. This is the dreadful condition of most Professing Christians in and out of the System. They have been dubbed by the golden tongue Preachers who gave them the easy way out, the deceivers who are themselves 'deceived (1Tim3:12) and will knowingly slander those who pursue Righteousness believing they are doing God a service!

***'Those who repaid me evil for good, slander me because I pursue Righteousness, and they throw away my love as though it were a stinking corpse' Ps37:21***

Because Love does not rejoice in iniquity but in Truth, 1Cor13:6, the Righteous will always Warn the unrighteous that his path will lead to ruin unless he repents and turns from his evil ways. (Ezk18:20-32) And this will always be the point of departure between those who truly serve God and those who foolishly think they serve Him and use His Word to defend their sin. Theirs will be the lot of all who call Him 'Lord Lord but do not **DO** the things He says. They believed a lie and took pleasure in unrighteousness, presenting their filthy rags to God in exchange for a Magic Cloak that never was. **'I NEVER Knew you!'** will be ringing in their ears for eons to come in a place where the **'worm** of their conscience dieth not and the fires of torment are never quenched. Mk9:42-48

**'If you do well, will you not be accepted!'** Gen4:7, obliterates all notions of moral depravity, inbred sin or lack of human ability, because as it goes on to say; **'If you do NOT well, sin lies at the door and its desire is for you, but you should RULE over it!'** Spoken to the immediate descendent of Adam, Cain, born **AFTER** the so-called Fall or exclusion from the Garden, the point at which bogus theology teaches that man inherits a corrupted fallen Nature from Adam (called moral depravity, original sin, sin nature) and is henceforth born defective. The deceitful bible teachers in the Church System will not deal with this passage as literal because it contradicts their flawed understanding of

human nature and their moral responsibility to God. Cain was told to '**RULE over it**' at the precise moment his own selfish desires exploded in rage against his brother Able's acceptance by God, **CLEARLY** revealing he had a free will **CHOICE** and the **ABILITY** to do so. In the first four chapters of Genesis we are given the **MOST** important truths of all, about the Nature of Sin, the Nature of man and the mind of God, that is the frame work and basis by which we can understand the rest of scripture in proper context of human responsibility and accountability.

No theology, no doctrinal creeds, no swelling rhetoric, just the Simplistic Truth that man is born with a Moral conscience and natural inclinations, fully able (at the age of reason) to make a critical choice between good and evil and the ability to act upon it without any coercion other than a convicted conscience 'accusing or excusing him. (Just as the Bible says, Rom2:14-15)

Theology teaches that man is not entirely responsible for what he is (born a sinner) nor is he fully accountable for his actions only in that he must receive / believe in, Jesus as his savior. From this flawed premise they base their entire Doctrinal system that consists of; a 'replacement Savior providing a magic cover that absolves man from **ANY** personal responsibility to obey God's commands or accountability to make amends for his life of rebellion and unrighteousness. He '**Ruled over it**' for you and did '**well**' in your place. The 'Christian life is a gradual process of 'sinning less and obeying more, **NOT** to secure your eternal Salvation (that's secure in Christ) **BUT** to better 'manage your sinfulness (addictions) through focus groups and self-help programs. (for which you will pay larger and larger sums of money to participate in) By 'trusting in His finished work, He keeps your slate clean and freely forgives you every time you fail. He knows that you're not perfect nor does He expect you to be, just do your best and confess when you mess-up. In the end you will receive your 'glorified body and then 'sin no more but now you must accept what you are a 'sinner saved by grace. (all lies taught in your church)

This is the false reality that has been superimposed on the human consciousness for centuries and now has professing Christianity in utter shambles. The people comply with this System and it consumes their thoughts, words and deeds, succumbing to their self-centered passions and desires they are '**not required**' to crucify in repentance. So they have nullified the truth through their Systematic theologies, erected as Strongholds that few escape from. Yet Repentance and faith proven by deeds is the **ONLY** thing that works to Redeem a soul from the bondage of sin. Everything else falls into the categories of distraction, misdirection, error based deceit and ultimately distrust and despair. They will use every Method except **GOD'S** method of coming clean in repentance! It fills the Churches and keeps the wheels of organized religion rolling (greased by mammon) but the party ends in hell! Coming out of this Mess is your only option and then Digging **DEEP** into God's Truth with a determined effort and resolve until you find true redemption. The eyes of your understanding **MUST** be enlightened to the Truth or you will never be able to Stand against the wiles of the devil in this time of Great deception.

By Michael DeSario  
www.standingthegap.org  
Holdingfirmly@gmail.com